Papers by Warren Skidmore on descendants of Walter de Scudamore, a younger son of Ralph the Domesday tenant.\(^1\)

compiled by Linda Moffatt from the original work of Warren Skidmore.

It consists of material selected from

- the 2006 CD produced by Warren Skidmore and Frank Skidmore (no longer available, all material transferred to the site of the Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study)
- Occasional Papers written by Warren Skidmore since that date. These occasional papers once formed the content of Warren Skidmore's website (all now transferred to the site of the Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study).

Linda Moffatt May 2017

Custodian, Skidmore/ Scudamore One-Name Study
www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com   skidmore@one-name.org

CONTENTS 152 PAGES, see next page.

\(^1\) The descent of the Principal Branches of the worldwide Skidmore/ Scudamore family is outlined in the Family History section of the family website www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>page</th>
<th>source</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>separate file at <a href="http://www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com">www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com</a></td>
<td>THE SKYDMORES/SCUDAMORES OF ROWLESTONE, HEREFORDSHIRE, including their descendants at KENTCHURCH, LLANCILLO, MAGOR &amp; EWYAS HAROLD.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>separate file at <a href="http://www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com">www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com</a></td>
<td>THE SKYDMORES/SCUDAMORES OF HOLME LACY, HEREFORDSHIRE, and their descendants at BALLINGHAM, TREWORGAN &amp; FOWNHOPE, including Accomack County, Virginia.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>separate file at <a href="http://www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com">www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com</a></td>
<td>SKYDMORES/SCUDAMORES OF THRUXTON, ABENHALL, HENTLAND (HEREFORDSHIRE), &amp; INCLUDING GALLATIN CO., ILLINOIS, &amp; also PRINCE GEORGE’S COUNTY, MARYLAND.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OP 27, separate file at <a href="http://www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com">www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com</a></td>
<td>NOTES ON THE SKYDMORE ERA AT BURNHAM, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>separate file at <a href="http://www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com">www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com</a></td>
<td>THE SKIDMORE FAMILY OF RICKMANWORTH, HERTFORDSHIRE, AND OF RICKMANSWORTH PLANTATION IN KENT COUNTY, DELAWARE, with an account of their descendants in New Jersey, North Carolina, Tennessee and the West.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>SCUDAMORE/SKYDMORE IN CHANCERY AND OTHER EARLY LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>MILITARY SURVEY IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE IN 1522.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>MATTHEW GIBSON (1680-1741), THE FIRST HISTORIAN OF THE SCUDAMORES.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>EWYAS HAROLD, FROM THE DOMESDAY BOOK TO THE PRESENT DAY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>BRUCE COPLESTONE-CROW, LECTURE AT EWYAS HAROLD ON 15 JUNE 1991 (PART)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>OP 18</td>
<td>G. E. C [OYNE], THE COMPLETE PEERAGE, VOLUME XIV: SCUDAMORE OF SLIGO.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>OP 13</td>
<td>A REVISIONIST’S LOOK AT THE SKYDMORE-GLYN DWR ALLIANCE.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>OP 29</td>
<td>LADY MARY SCUDAMORE c.1550-1603, COURTIER.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>OP 35</td>
<td>ELIZABETH SKYDMORE WHO DIED IN 1614, A SPINSTER OF MARLWOOD PARK IN THORNbury, GLOUCESTERSHIRE. [A POSTSCRIPT TO OCCPAP, no. 29]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>OP 30</td>
<td>THE SCUDAMORE PORTRAITS ONCE AT HOLME LACY, AND OFFERED FOR SALE IN 1910.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>THE ARMOR OF SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. CUTHBERT’S, HOLME LACY, HEREFORDSHIRE.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>VISIT OF THE SKIDMORE FAMILY HISTORY GROUP TO HOLME LACY, 12 SEPTEMBER 1997</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>GOLD IN THE ACCOUNTS.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>END OF AN ERA [AT HOLME LACY].</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>OP 14</td>
<td>ROYALIST OFFICERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>OP 1</td>
<td>DR. PETER SCUDAMORE, A SURGEON AND APOTHECARY, HANGED AS A PIRATE IN 1722.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>OP 33</td>
<td>THE SKYDMORES IN THE ENVIRONS OF STRATFORD-ON-AVON, WARKS.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>OP 2</td>
<td>FORTUNATUS AUGUSTINE DAVIS SCUDAMORE (1846-1904), PLAYWRIGHT.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>SCUDAMORE CALLS IT A DAY - Peter the champion jockey.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>CAPTAIN GODWIN SCUDAMORE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Warren Skidmore's additional work on the Rickmansworth Skidmores since the publication of THE SKIDMORE FAMILY OF RICKMANWORTH, HERTFORDSHIRE, AND OF RICKMANSWORTH PLANTATION IN KENT COUNTY, DELAWARE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Source</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>OP 10</td>
<td>INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF HENRY SKIDMORE OF RICKMANSWORTH, HERTFORDSHIRE, 1665.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>THE FAMILY WHO HAVE LEFT THEIR MARK.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>OP 22</td>
<td>EDWARD SKIDMORE OF SOUTHWARK, SURREY, AND BY 1657 OF ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MARYLAND.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>2006 CD</td>
<td>APPRENTICESHIP OF LEWIS SKIDMORE OF ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
by Warren Skidmore

The records of the poll taxes taken in the last quarter of the 14th century are fascinating because they provide information about people who (aside from occasional knight or their widows) rarely get mentioned in any other record. Where they survive they provide data about the husbandry and small craftsmen and their wives and dependants, servants, occupations, and relationships that no other records from the period does.

This is the good news. The bad news is that they survive for only a small part of the population. For some counties such as Hertfordshire not a single scrap remains, while other like the West Riding of Yorkshire are marvelously complete. Some part of the surviving records give (aside from the age of persons taxed) almost as much information as the census of 1841. The condition of the remainder varies considerably; some are as clear as if the clerk had just put his pen down while others are less informative and are faded, damaged by damp, or nibbled by rodents. Many are illegible without an ultraviolet lamp and are, despite modern precautions, deteriorating still further today.

In 1377 the law required that every person 14 or older owed the tax, which was changed to age 16 in 1379. The taxers went from door to door. John Skidemore of Compton Chamberlayne in Wiltshire was named as one of the honest men (probi homines) who were selected because they knew the number and financial circumstances of their fellow villagers. They worshiped in the same church, worked in the same fields, and attended the same manorial courts to bear witness to one another lives. Very few individuals evaded the paying the tax by pretending to be poor, or by concealing their dependants, or by “taking to the woods.” The Constables and honest men may have made a few concessions not to aggravate their friends, but they still had to satisfy the Crown with a substantial collection.

While we know that John Skidemore helped in the collection of the tax in 1377 the full return is (alas) missing for Compton Chamberlayne for all every year. So we do not get his occupation, or the names of his wife (ux’ eius) or his children (filius or filia eius) for whom he presumably paid the tax of 4d. each in 1377. We get usually only the given name of male or female servants (serviens eius) and so we are left in the dark about the full names they may have used. Some were perhaps known either by the names of their father or their master, or probably on occasion both.

We know that John Skydmore was a descendant of Walter Skidemore who held half a virgate of land at Compton Chamberlayne in 1274. His uncle, Sir Peter Skidmore, died without a son in 1293 and gave Upton Scudamore to his nephew before his death to insure a male descent (but only the head of his honour). His other lands went to his only daughter Alice, wife of Sir Adam Bavant. Compton Chamberlayne, while it was not a Scudamore fee, lies between Fifield Bavant (which was) and Teffont Ewyas, both manors belonging to the honour of Ewyas Harold in Herefordshire. This John Skidemore left three sons living in 1436, John the elder (who had a son Nicholas), Edmund, and John the younger. The family, largely yeomen, continued at Compton Chamberlayne for at least another 200 years. Richard Butler alias Skydemore, buried there in February 1577, in the last noticed in the register of the church.

The returns for Herefordshire are very sparse. However in 1379 we find that Phillo Gwyas [sic], a franklin, paid the largest assessment of 3s. 6d. at Holme Lacy in Webtree Hundred where 51 men were taxed. Philip Skydmore alias Ewyas (and his son George after him) sometimes used the name Ewyas in the right of their descent from an Ewyas heiress. Philip himself had married a Agnes, a daughter of John Huntercombe and the widow of William de la Barre from whom she had a life interest in Hollanton in Holme Lacy.

Unfortunately Ewyas Lacy Hundred in Herefordshire seemingly was never taxed so we learn nothing new about the Skydmores at Rowlstone. Irchenfeld (sic) in Wormelow Hundred is mentioned in the list of Acquittances for 1377, so we know nothing about the persons at Corras in Kentchurch. Both of these places were quasi-Welsh and easily overlooked.

In addition to the counties of Wiltshire and Herefordshire the Skydmores also had holdings in Devon. The returns for Sheepstor (Roborough Hundred) in Devon are missing but a William Skidemore held Longstone in Sheepstor on 5 March1377 at the time of the death of Hugh de Courtenay, 2nd earl of Devon. It seems likely that William was a grandson of the Ralph Skydemore who was taxed 12d in Tavistock Hundred (which is hard by Sheepstor) in 1332, and that this Ralph might have been out of Poston in Herefordshire. Descendants of the Skydmores of Sheepstor survived until Sir William Elford, Baronet, died without issue at Bickford, Devon in 1837.
A Thomas Skydmore (living 1391) married Alice, a daughter of William Wortham, lord of Wortham in Lifton Hundred, Devon (which adjoins Tavistock) in the reign of Richard II, but nothing survives for this hundred in the poll tax lists. It seems likely that he was succeeded by the John Skydmore who held Northcombe in Bratton Clovelly (also in Lifton Hundred) soon after. He may also have been the John Skydmore “of Devon” was a mainpernor on 3 January 1411/2 for Thomas Pyfit of Lincoln in a suit brought by John Ryle, a goldsmith of Lincoln, and may the man of this name who later settled in Buckinghamshire.

All of these Devon Skydmores were substantial persons, probably kin, and we hazard that they may have come out of the older family at Poston. There were possibly other Skydmores, younger sons of younger sons now in reduced circumstances, who may also belong here. Added to these must be still others, not genetically kin to these or to one another, of whom we have no knowledge. The records of the poll taxes promised some enlightenment, which is alas left largely unfulfilled.
SCUDAMORE/SKYDMORE IN EARLY CHANCERY AND OTHER LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.

by Warren Skidmore

[I have printed herewith extracts made at the Public Record Office in London over a period of several summers from the early court records. The indexes to these are several and varied, and these notes suffer from their inadequacies. For some there is only an index to plaintiffs, and for others only an index to the surname of the first plaintiff and the first defendant. Thus a case of Smith vs. Jones, Skydmore, Skydmore, and Skydmore (which would be likely to give a substantial pedigree) would be indexed only under Smith and Jones. The handwriting can be dreadful, and the condition of many of the parchments (which were rained on in the Tower of London for centuries) even worse. Never the less John Hunt and I plowed through hundreds of them down to 1714, and the frequent exciting discoveries kept us at a sometimes tedious chore. The quarrels in chancery probably rank next after probates as a source of information on families relationships. I have added in parentheses (with an asterisk*) my own page numbers, which usually has more information than will be found in the brief abstracts fed into the computer here. John Hunt has a complete file as well, handled differently. Much of the data copied in London has also found its way into the proper place in Thirty Generations, and will be found elsewhere on this CD. It will be seen that I have copied indexes (even AFTER 1714 not found here), but have barely touched the original files of a good many of the later series. I would be delighted if others would pick up where we have left off and would share their findings with John Hunt and myself as well as with Linda Moffatt’s Skidmore Family History Group. A good introduction to this enormous mass of material is R. E. F. Garrett's Chancery and other legal proceedings, published by Pinhorns, Shalfleet Manor, Isle of Wight. It is also likely that the Public Record Office now has its own guide to this extremely useful (though seldom used) class of records. (Warren Skidmore)]

EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, SERIES C.1

Part 1

The early chancery suits begin in the reign of Richard II, and come down to Phillip and Mary (1558). There are 1522 bundles of these, with perhaps 70 or so suits filed in every bundle. There is a calendar in ten volumes in the Lists and Indexes series, which is completely unindexed. John Hunt and I paged through the entire calendar, an enormous chore. As daunting as this is, it is far more satisfactory than the plea rolls where there is no calendar or means of easy access at all.

The chancery suits deal with subject suing subject on civil disagreements (not criminal matters). The Crown supplied courts, judges, clerks, rendered a judgement and collected a fee, but had no other interest in the proceedings. Almost all of the suits involving the family have been abstracted, and a fuller account will be found in our files. My page numbers are marked with asterisk (*) and included with parentheses. John Hunt, with whom I exchanged copies, has dealt with his set differently.

In addition to the cases indexed below a good many others were looked at when they involved places and families associated with the Skydmores. Generally speaking this proved to be largely unproductive, although a few cases are noticed here.

In ordering up any of the following bundles or files the numbers must be preceded by C.1.


108/43-6. James, son of Thomas, son of James, son of Sir John Scudamour, kt., vs. William Rose, feoffee to uses. Castle of Grove, manors of Grove, Radnore, Mockas, Thurkeston, Kyngeston, Howton, Dowormeton, Westhide, Egulton, an inn in Hereford, and other lands late of the said Sir John in the county of Hereford. (*2523-5)


205/25. Harry Hammes, one of the Esquires of the King’s Household, vs. John Abrahall and George Scudmore of Ichynfeld. Imprisonment at the suit of Reginald Asse of London, mercer, complainant being surety to the said George Scudmore, who was himself surety for the said John Abrahall for money due to Asse. Herefs., 1493-1500. (*3262)

225/7. George Scudmore, gent., vs. John Abrahall of Ichynfeld in the Marches of Wales, gent. Debt for which the complainant is surety and which cannot be recovered from the debtor because the King’s writ can not be served where he dwells. Herefs., 1493-1500. (*3263)

245/46. Richard Skydmore, of Ploughfield, son [this is an error] of Henry Skydmore, vs. Hugh Vaughan and Elizabeth, his wife, previously the wife of Henry Skydmore. Detention of deeds relating to the manor of Mockas. Herefs., 1500-1. (*2484-5)

284/31. Roger, son of John Billingesley, son of Margery, daughter of Agnes, daughter of Nicolas Milde, vs. Roger Skydmore and Agnes his wife, late the wife of William, son of William Spencer. Profits of land in Whitton and Fenyngton, whereof the reversion is claimed by the complainants, the father of the said Margery having mortgaged his interest to William Spencer the elder. Salop., 1504-1515. (*2587-8) [Whitton, 3 miles NW of Tenbury, Shropshire.]


492/36. John Crompe, of Stretton, vs. Richard Herbert and Johanne, his wife, executrix and late the wife of James Scudamore, esquire. Debt of the said James for money lent without specialty had. Herefs., 1518-1529. (*2589)


568/31. Edward Skydmore and Isabel, his wife, Roger Wigston and Christian, his wife, and John Huntley and Alice, his wife, vs. Jane, late the wife of John Langley [of Siddington, Glos.], whose heirs are the said Isabel, Christian and Alice, and subsequently of Edward Ryngeley and Elizabeth, late the wife of Robert Peyton, knt., a brother of Jane. Manors and lands in Kent & Salop. Kent, Salop., Warwick., 1518-1529.


624/4. Agnes Cavendish of London, widow, vs. The mayor and sherriffs of London. Arrest at the suit of Thomas Baldry, Richard Fermore, John Watson upon bonds given by the complainant with Foulke Skydmore and William Ledington, for debt of John Newington, mercer, to Thomas Hynde, now deceased, and the parties first named, executors of William Browne, mercer, at the instance of William Ogle, Master of the Savoy, and on the premise of indemnity. London, 15291532. (*2590-1) I have done some other work on this case. Thomas Cavendish, of Cavendish Overhall, died 1477. He married Katherine Scudamore who died 15 September 1499, and was buried at St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London. Their son Thomas of Cavendish Overhall, died 1523. His will dated 15 Henry VIII at P.C.C. “23 Bodfelde,” of St. Alban, Woodstreet. Thomas, the younger, married secondly Mary, who was his executrix. She had a daughter Mary who afterwards occupied a tenement called the White Bear in West Cheap and Bread Street, London. (Letters and papers of Henry VIII, v, 606) She was left lands in Kent by her husband. Fulke Scudamore also had an interest in the White Bear. The Cavendishes were ancestors of the Dukes of Devonshire. (See also *2392)

676/31. Alice Skydmore vs. Anthony Horne, citizen and stock-fishmonger of London. Money received by the defendant, her master as attorney, from Thomas Burnett [wrongly Burnell in calendar], mercer of London, her debtor, besides money lent to him. Counter claims for board and lodging. London, 1529-1532. (*2592-3). [This Alice Skydmore has never been identified.]

677/11. Gregory Skydmore of Kingston-upon-Hull, surgeon, vs. The mayor and sherriffs of Kingston-upon-Hull. Action of debt by John Orell for a sum long since paid, the quittance for which the complainant has lost. Yorks., 1529-1532. (*2594). [This Gregory not identified.]


849/34-9. Miles ap Harry and Eleanor, his wife, daughter of James Skidmore, vs. James Baskerville, kt. Detention of deeds for the manors of Moccas, Kentchurch, Llanhaythock, Kevenbaugh, and Howton, and lands in Cowrosee [Corras], and Grosmont. Herefs., 1535. (*325860)

899/14-5. Philip Skydmore and Joan, his wife, vs. Miles ap Harry and Eleanor, his wife. Deeds from the Abbey of Dore relating to the manors of Kentchurch, Llanhaithog, Grove, Bredwardine, Gwerngenny, and Moccas, late of James Skydmore, deceased, father of the said Joan and Eleanor. Herefs., 1533-1538. (*3982-4) [The will of Elinor Parry (A Parry) of Kentchurch, 1547, P.C.C., folio 1 register Populwell, see *3341-2.]


1087/70. Thomas Wytham of London, mercer, apprentice to Fulk Skidmore of London, mercer, vs. The sheriffs of London. Action by Elizabeth Stanham for price of velvet sold on her behalf, for which complainant has the buyer's bond. London. 1538-44. (London)

1158/17. John, son and Heir of Philip Scudamore, and of Joan his wife vs. John Burley and Syblyl his wife, late the wife of the said Philip. Detention of deeds relating to the manors of Rowstone, Llanclillo, Howton (in Kenderchurch), and of Gwern-genny (in Kilpeck), and half the manors of Kentchurch, Llanhaithog (in Kentchurch) Radnor alias Grove, Kevenbach (Cefn in Dulas?), and Corras [Cowrosee]. Herefs., 1544-7.

(followed by)


1275/20. Walter Vaughan and Joan, his wife, a daughter and heir of Eleanor Apharry vs. Richard Tewe, their baliff. Refusal to account for issues of manors of Grove [alias] Radnor, Bredwardine, Wormeton (in Kilpeck), and Moccas, and detention of deeds. Herefs., 1547-51. (*3552-3)

1287/17. William Americk vs. John Americke and John Skidmore. Detention of deeds to a farm called Birch Court. Herefs., 1551-3. (*2960) [This is the John Skydmore of Thruxton who died ca. 1555, about three years before his son William (died 1558). We have no other mention of the Americkes, nor do we know their interest in Birch Court.]

1333/66-7. Thomas Bulstrode vs. Robert Rawson and Anne, his wife, formerly the wife of Andrew Bulstrode, deceased, brother of the complainant. Loans, price of goods and horse-hire paid on behalf of Andrew Bulstrode. (Oxford?), 1553-5. [There can be next to no doubt that Andrew and Thomas Bulstode are the same two men of their names who were brothers of the "old Mrs. Skydmore" living at Chilton, Bucks., as late as September, 1612, and all children of George Bulstrode. This would seem to push back their birth to the general area of 1530 or so.]


(followed by)

1430/83-4. William, son of John Gynne (Genny), and servant of Nicholas Ligh, of Addington, Surrey, vs. Robert Genny, William Gynny of Great Birch, and others. Messuages and lands in Dewssall, Kilpeck and elsewhere (not named in calendar) in which defendants are maintained by John Skudamore, esq. Damaged. Herefs., 1556-8.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS, SERIES C.3

Part 3

After the C.1 series the chancery proceedings divide into two series, C.2 and C.3. The C.3 series comprises 485 bundles of perhaps 100 suits to the bundle. The printed calendar is in the List and Index series, and the entries are much more abbreviated than they are for C. 1 and the C.2/Elizabeth and C. 2/James series. Very few “stray” names appear in the subject column. Only the plaintiff and descendants have been looked at here. The subject and place columns have not been checked.


79/87. Henry HANKES of Gloucester, vs. ANNE SKIDMORE [of Helme in Ewyas Harold, Herefs. Recovery of cattle, etc. Sybell, wife of Henry Hankes, was a niece of Anne Skidmore. (1558-79) Glos. (*2486)

141/59. John POOKER vs. THOMAS SKYDMORE and MARGARET, his wife. Shaston (Shaftesbury). "The Angel Inn." 1558-79. (Dorset.) Badly mutilated. [We learn more later of Margaret and her first husband. Thomas Skydmore's origin is unknown to me, but may have been Magor, Monmouthshire. This is the first mention of the Skydmores in Dorset yet found.]

(*3072)

167/43. THOMAS SCUDAMORE vs. Thomas John APOWELL. Llancillo.(1558-79) Herefs. [The same man from C1/1383/49, son of John ap Jenkin Scudamore.]

(*4472)


218/59. THOMAS SCUDAMORE vs. Thomas PARTRYDGE and others. (1579-87) Bucks. [If this man lived in Bucks then we have no other mention of him.] (*3068, see also 4238-40).

239/6. Henry FLETEWOOD vs. RICHARD SCUDAMORE, gent., of the Middle Temple. Hillingdon, copyhold of manor, and Chipping Wycombe. (1591-6) Middx. & Bucks. [This Richard must be the son of the ironmonger of London as Hillingdon is a hamlet in Uxbridge. (*3069, see also 279.)

250/80. HUMFREY SCUDAMORE and MARY, his wife., vs. Arthur WILLIAMS, clerk. Recovery of plate, etc. Middx. (*3450)

266/13. William DUTTON and another vs. SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, Knt., and others. Standish manor and rectory. 1596-1616. Glos.

289/59. SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, Knt., and LADY MARY, his wife, vs. Nicholas BASKERVILLE and others. Wedgncok Park and Fernehill Wood. (1596-1616) Warks.


300/20. Michael BYSLIE vs. DAME MARY SCUDAMORE, widow, and others. Sunningwell and Bayworth manors. (1617-21) (Berk.) [Holme Lacy.]

321/50. Edward POWELL vs. THOMAS SCUDAMORE [of Huntsham in Goodrich] and MARGARET, his wife, and others. Pitstone [Peterstow, Herefs.] (1617-21) (*3070)

325/16. MARY SCUDAMORE, widow [of Humphrey Scudamore] vs. Lewis GUNTER. Ewyas Harold and Wormbridge, as above. (1617-21). Lewis Gunter and Humphrey were related in some unknown way. [The will of Lewis Gunter, of Thruxton, Herefs., gent., is at P.C.C., register "100 Scope." It mentions his wife Anne, his son Bodenham Gunter (executor), daughters Elizabeth, Catherine, Frances and Dorothy, and cousins John Gunter and William Watkins. Dated 28 August, proved 12 November 1630.] (2629-37)

325/17. MARY SCUDAMORE, widow [as above], and others, vs. RICHARD SCUDAMORE and another. Ewyas Harold & Wormbridge. (1617-21) Herefs. See suit 324/50. (*2643-9)


399/4. John COCKES vs. WILLIAM SCUDAMORE [of Ballingham, Herefs.] and another. Little Fawley in Fownhope, Herefordshire. (*3663-4)


414/71. AMBROSE SCUDAMORE and others, vs. JOHN SCUDAMORE and others. Llancillo and Rowlestone, Herefs. (1626-39) [Ambrose lived then or later in London.]

414/72. GEORGE SCUDAMORE vs. George SNELLYNGE. Kingston-on-Thames. (1626-39) Surrey. [This George is not identified.] (*3071).

435/30. Frances BRIDGES and Jane (BRIDGES?) vs. JOHN, VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE. Wilton-on-Wye manor, Bridstow, etc. (1642 60).

COURT OF REQUESTS.

This court begins with the reign of Henry VII and was similar to the Star Chamber which followed. Both were intended to deal with civil (subject vs. subject) matters rather than criminal. This court lasted like the Star Chamber until 1641 and neither court was revived at the Restoration. There are 829 bundles from Henry VII to Charles I which are now fully indexed through James I. For the over 400 bundles from the reign of Charles I there is not, alas, any calendar or index at all.

Henry VII & VIII, 1485-1547.


Mary 1553-1558.


Elizabeth I, 1558-1603.


74/100. John Somerton vs. Simon Skydmore. Land in Finchley, Middx. (*4681)

95/44. Margaret Scudamore [widow of Thomas] vs. Richard Williamson.
Lease of an inn called The New Inn or The Lion at Shaftesbury, Dorset. (*3090)


108/44. Richard Skydmore vs. Richard Gryffith, garden and buildings near Mason’s Stairs in the parish of St. Saviour’s, Southwark, Surrey. [Son of the ironmonger of London.] (*3091)


120/48. John Taylor vs. John Leddington. Debt for board and lodging of Daniel Skidmore. Essex. [Reverend Taylor was the son-in-law of Fulk Scudamore of London. Daniel was his son and Leddington had married Fulk’s widow.] (*2532-4)

128/41. Sir James Scudamore, knt., vs. Edward Winter, knt. Suretiship for Mathew Morgan, knt. (No county mentioned.)

146/40. Thomas Haywarde vs. Philip Scudamore, John Browne (?), and others. Right, for a term of years, to land in Bermondsey, Surrey. Dated 28 November 1571.


152/58. Thomas Scudamore and Margaret, his wife, vs. John Spiller. Breach of contract touching a bargain and sale of a tenement called The Lion Inn at Shafesbury, Dorset, which the defendant had agreed to convey to the plaintiff for a certain sum. 12 April 1581.

153/47. John Scudamore of Home Lacy vs. Lawrence Wright. Concerning a bond given as surety for one Richard Tailer to Charles Cox, deceased. 21 October 1586*


165/205. Thomas Scudamore vs. Thomas Bowdler, mercer of London, and Timothy Castleton. No date. Alleged agreement to defraud. Plaintiff plans to restore the market at Grossmont, Monm. [Abstracted elsewhere: "At Grosmont in Monmouthshire Thomas Scudamore displayed an exceptional devotion to the best interests of the town by undertaking to build a number of shops for craftsmen in order to attract trade. He purposely went to London to purchase silk and haberdashery goods to provide stock for the yeoman he proposed to set up there as mercenaries, but his enthusiasm and lack of experience led him into being tricked by a Lombard Street merchant, who sold him inferior velvet, satin, ruff and other wares, and ruined the whole scheme at the outset."]

179/37. Thomas Baynham, and others, vs. Rowland Scudamore, esq., of Craddock, Herefs., Thomas Hosier, and John White. Lease by the custos and vicars of the choir of Hereford Cathedral of the rectory of Westbury-on-Severn, Glos. 1590. 184/10. Same as above. I. D.

246/76. Alice Norton, keeper of the Christopher Inn, Southwark, vs. Christopher Darrell, Anthony Foule, John Weston, Robert Est, John Skydmore, John Myners, all merchants of London. 1563. Injunction against proceedings for debt at common law. [See also 247/24.] John was an ironmonger and brother to William, the elder, of London. Involved are 20 tons of iron. (*3092)

265/26. Margaret Skudamore of Shaftesbury, widow, late the wife of Thomas Skudamore, vs. William Peake, late of London, gent. Title to a lease of a messuage called The Angel in Shaftesbury. 1585. Bill.

265/27. Same plaintiff, vs. Robert Westwoode, of London, upolsterer. Title to a lease of land in the parish of St. James, Alcester. 1585. Bill. (See *3090)

267/29. Mary Skydmore of Hanwell, widow, late the wife of Thomas Skidmore of Ealing, vs. William Muschampe, gent., Thomas Dowedon, John Hare, Thomas Meadows, Senr. Title to land in the manor of Ealing, Borough English tenure. 1579. [On 16 May 1560 Raffe Whyte did surrender land at Drayton and elsewhere in Ealing to the use of John Skydmore and Alice his wife, and after their death to the use of the younger son. Thomas is dead and Mary should have a third as her dower and the rest of the premises during the minority of Joan the only daughter of the deceased.] (*3094)

274/55. Marion Stevens, widow, late the wife of John Stevens, vs. George Skidmore and Nicholas Hippon. To stay an action of ejection at the common law. Land in the manor of Westoning, Beds. [See also 275/87 and 170/57.1 Bedford. 1593.

283/86. Lawrence Wright, of Snelston, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, late the wife of Charles Cox, gent. vs. John Scudamore of Home Lacy. (Derbys & Herefs.) 1587. [See 153/47 above.]

James 1, 1603-1625.

REQ 2/303/6 John Morgan vs. William Morgan of Newport, Monm. Composition with Philip Morgan for the death of his brother Walter Morgan slain by one William Skidmore. Monmouthshire. 1607. I.D. (*4359-60)


395/2. Benjamin Agar and Thomas Bartholomew, two of the pages of the King's Chamber in Ordinary, on behalf of divers others of the King's Officers, vs. Sir Clement Scudamore [and many others]. 1624. Refusal to pay alleged customary gratuities upon knighthood to the said servants and officers to the King. Bill. Middx. 404/17. Thomas Carley, of London, silkweaver, vs. Richard Hearne of London., alderman, lord of the manor of Hendon, Middx., Randall Nicholls, Henry Skidmore [Skuddamore], Richard Lamas [Lammes], and Robert Etheridge. 1619. Messuages and tenements including land called Lyndrapers and Drapers in the manor of Hendon descending from William Carley in the right of his wife Agnes (great grandparents of plaintiff). (*4537-44)

There is no index after bundle 415 to the rest of James 1, nor any part of the reign of Charles I (approximately another 400 bundles).

COURT OF STAR CHAMBER.

This court begins with the reign of Henry VII and was one where subject could sue subject. A number of the early cases deal with complaints of violence, ejectment from land, or refusal from entry on the land by violent means. It was intended to protect the small landowner and townsman. In time, however, it became a court in which all manner of disagreements were heard. In the time of James I it acquired an unsavoury reputation when its powers were used by the Crown to silence its critics and it was abolished by statute in 16 Charles 1. There is only one bundle of proceedings from the reign of Charles 1, and there are now adequate indexes to the whole of the suits.

No Skydmore/Scudamore suits have been found in STAC 1 (Henry Vil) or in STAC 4 (the brief reign of Queen Mary).

STAC 6 is supplement to Elizabeth I and STAC 7 is an addenda to Elizabeth 1.

Henry VIII, 1509-1547.

STAC 2/12/149. Oliver Dawbeney vs. Foulke Skydmers draper of London, and William Ledyngton. Appeal against a verdict given against the plaintiff Dawbeney in the sheriff's court for non-delivery of property of the defendant’s which the plaintiff says was seized for custom. London.

**Edward VI, 1547-1553.**


**Elizabeth 1, 1558-1603.**

STAC 5/A/7/7. Attorney General John Popham vs. Henry Scudamore of Holme Lacy, Anthony Kyrie, and others [the friends of John Scudamore of Holme Lacy]. Scudamore and the others were apprehended for causing a riot at Ross. I.D. 33 Eliz. (*3083)


B46/4. James Baskerville of Pontrilas, vs. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, John Farmor, Nicholas Lewes, and others. B. 44 Eliz. Philip Scudamore is also mentioned. (*3085)


D11/17. John Dalbye vs. Thomas Scudamore, John Weddkye, and others, B.A. 44 Eliz. [This was Thomas Scudamore, Receiver General of York.] See D36/241. (*4792)


D20/39. Same as above. 1. 24 Eliz.


G37/3. Alice Garven vs. Thomas Scudamore, John Tildon, and others. B. 13 Eliz. Thomas Skydmore, the defendant, was an innholder of Shaftesbury, Dorset. (*4154-5)

H45/3. William and Mary Hill vs. William Scudamore, Agnes, his wife, and Richard, their son, and others. B.A.Rn.Rr. 35 Eliz. [William Scudamore was the ironmonger of London. Some part of the defendants had libelled Mary Hill. (*3088)


L34/27. Lewis vs. Scudamore. Rn. 34 Eliz. [See above.]


N16/34. Noke vs. Skydmore, and others. I.D. [See above.]
S21/26. Thomas Skydmore of Kentchurch vs. Thomas John James, the younger, Charles Williams, and others. B. 21 Eliz. Williams had certain lands in Clodock, Herefs., and James was tenant of a moiety of them, etc. 1579. (*4493)
S27/21. Thomas Scudamore, of Kentchurch vs. William Howell Powell and Thomas Howell. I.D. 36 Eliz. The defendants had borrowed £120 from Scudamore, etc.
S48/26. Thomas Scudamore vs. Rice & William Meredith. I.D. 40 Eliz. [See also S82/2]
S65/13. Henry Scudamore, a Merchant Tailor of London, vs. James Mosse and Bartholomew Chapple. B.Dr. [This man cannot be identified; possibly from Kingsbury, Middx.?] 36 Eliz. (*3583)
S72/13. John Scudamore of Kentchurch vs. John Arnold, James Baskerville, esq., and others. I. Dr. 44 Eliz. [Interrogatories to be put to James Baskerville of Ponthillas, and Sibel his wife, John Arnold, esq., and Thomas Hargest.] (*3583)
S82/2. Thomas Scudamore vs. Rees & William Meredith. Rn. [See S48/26.]
S85/25. Thomas Scudamore vs. Thomas Gefferys, Thomas Cookeys, and others. B. 35 Eliz.-
S86/4. Judith & William Scudamore of Offchurch, Warks., vs. John Symes, Thomas Robyns, and others. B. No year. [Katherine, the wife of Williams Handes, Sen., and Judith, wife of William Scudamore, all of Offchurch, are shown to have been sisters and heirs of Edward Walford.] (*3583)
S51/6. Thomas Winston vs. William Scudamore, Thomas Williams, and others. B.A. 18 Eliz. (*4802-6)
In the abstracts above:
A = Answer
B = Bill of complaint
C = Commission
Dn= Deposition
Dr= Demurrer
Rn= Replication
R= Rejoinder
I= Injunction

James 1. 1603-1625.
STAC 8/37/1. John Andros of Cardiff, late of Ballingham, Herefs., attorney before the Council of the Marches, vs. William Scudamore, esq., of Ballingham, Richard Hickes, gent., and David Edwards, his servants., and John Kyrle, esq., J.P. Distress on a claim for services in Ballingham, insults in the church there, tenance of an action by Thomas Gwatkyn, subornation of perjury, assault at Hollanton in Holme Lacy], etc. [See 46/10 to follow.]
46/10. John Andros vs. William Scudamore and David Edwards. Trespass at Ballingham, Herefs. Interrogatories and depositions. [Removed now to STAC 8/37/1.]
50/5. George Browne, of Westminster, gent., vs. Henry & Richard Scudamore and others, and Robert Smyth and Richard Wytherston, constables at Hentland. Assaults and false imprisonment at Harwood and Hentland to deter plaintiff from acquiring an estate in Herefordshire. (*4495)
66/10. George Brown vs. Henry and Richard Scudamore, gent., and others. Assault in the churchyard of Hentland, etc. Interrogatories and depositions. Herefs. [See 50/5 above.]
70/3. John Baguley, minister at Ketcnchurch, vs. Thomas Candishe alias Cavendishe, esq., Amy, his wife [formerly a recusant and widow of John Scudamore of Ketchurch], Richard Mynours, and others, her servants, and John Williams and others of Garway. Assaults on plaintiff and his servants at Ketchurch and on the road to Hereford, charge of treason, destruction of a pew in the church at Ketchurch, resistance to taking tithes, and libel. Herefs.
181/13. John Hewson, yeoman vs. James Scudamore, of Holme Lacy, knt. Failure to pay for a lease of the manor of Drinkstone redeemed on the plaintiff's behalf. (Suffolk.)
272/12. Same, vs. the same. Maintenance and perjury on the same subject in this court. (The said Juliana is said to be the mother of the said Francis and to have acted under compulsion.)
285/29. Francis Tyler of Ballingham, yeoman, and Richard Tyler of London, sons of the said Juliana, vs. William Scudamore, Nicholas Williams, Richard Ockley, Mary sister of the plaintiffs, Richard Tyler, Mary his wife, Henry Adams, and others. Forcible entry in Ballingham and King's Caple, and perjury at the county sessions and in the King's Bench. Herefs.
305/12. Hugh Walshe of Livers Ocle in Ocle Pichard, esq., J.P., vs. Roger Bodenham, J.P., and James Scudamore, sheriff, knt., George Smith, under-sheriff, and many others. Attacks on plaintiff's house at Burghill by colour of outlawries already reversed, assault and robbery between Burghill and Moreton-upon-Lugg, jury-packing at the Hereford Special Sessions, perjury in the Exchequer, and perjury before the justices at Hereford, arrest near Credenhill without showing a warrant, false return of rescue, etc. Herefs.

COURT OF DUCHY OF LANCASTER.
This court sat at Westminster and dealt with all matters which came within the jurisdiction of the duchy which had lordships in several counties. The pleadings to the end of Elizabeth I's reign are calendared in the Ducatus Lancastriae published by the old Record Commission in three volumes.
To 1603.
D.L.1/vol. 4. 17 Hen. VIII (1525-6). JOHN SKYDMORE, the King's farmer, vs. Philipp ap William VAUGHAN, and others, all inhabitants of Grosmont town and lordship. Disputed title to common of pasture for cattle on the demesne lands. (Monm.) [This is the man called JOHN AP ROSSER SCUDAMORE elsewhere to distinguish him from JOHN AP JENKIN]
SCUDAMORE, his cousin and contemporary. John ap Rosser was succeeded at Grosmont by a PHILIP SCUDAMORE (see D.L.1/vol.148 below) and PHILIP by a THOMAS AP PHILIP SCUDAMORE, Gent., who was a juror at Grosmont in 1613 all of which confirms the herald's pedigree of this family at Kencchurch Court. It was apparently THOMAS AP PHILIP SCUDAMORE who was swindled by London mercers in his attempt to turn Grosmont into a commercial center (see Court of Requests case elsewhere.)

D.L.1/vol.39. No date, but reign of Philip and Mary. Dame Mary MORGAN, widow, late wife of Sir Richard Morgan, knt., vs. JOHN SCIDMORE, lessee of the demesne lands. Claim of restitution to a fulling mill in Grosmont manor. (Monm.) [Sir Richard Morgan, who pronounced sentence on Lady Jane Grey, died in the summer of 1556 (see DNB). This would date this suit as from 1556-1558.] JOHN AP ROSSER SCUDAMORE, was living in 1556 (the last mention yet found of him).

D.L.3/vol.32. 29 Hen. VIII (1537-8). JOHN SCUDAMORE, farmer of the King's corn mills of Grosmont, vs. Hugh Davy POWELL, clerk of Lanfrey, and Davy Jenkin MORYS. Disputed right to exclusive toll at the King's mills at Grosmont, with commissions and deposition taken thereon. Mentions Grosmont lordships, Calpalacs Rivers, Naunte Palags Brook, Abergavenny lordship, Abergavenny mills, and Peverbydell. (Wales). [This suit would fall between the above two; these three cases are the most substantial documents we have yet found on John ap Rosser Soudamore.]

D.L.1/vol.63. 1 Mary (1553-4). JOHN SCUDAMORE, steward of the Queen's duchy possessions in Hereford, and others, to survey the state of the woods at Ashperton Woods, Park, and Manor. (Herefs.) [Presumably John Scudamore (died 1571) of Holme Lacy.]

D.L.1/vol.52. 4 Elizabeth (1561-2). William FLETEWOODE, the Queen's serjeant, an informant on behalf of Her Majesty, vs. Thomas WILLIAMS, claiming under JAMES SCUDAMORE, a lessee from Philip and Mary. Demese lands, late parcel of the Priory of Monmouth. Mentions Dyxton and Monmouth. (Monm.) [This man is unidentified.]

D.L.1/vol.84. 13 Elizabeth (1570-1). RICHARD SCUDAMORE, claiming the office and stewardship of the dominions and lordship of Kidwelly. Carnwyllion, and Iscennien, by letters patent from King Edward VI, vs. Morgan John HARRYE, John VAUGHAN, and Morgan JONES, claiming by letters patent from the Queen. Dispute to offices of clerkship and stewardship. (Carm.) [Richard Scudamore (died 1586 at Churcham, Glos.) who made good his claim.]

D.L.1/vol.105. 19 Elizabeth (1576-7). Richard CHARLESSE, claiming from John PEERCE, vs. Robert STALLWARD in the right of JOHN SCUDAMORE and Richard BROMEWICH.

Divers specified lands and boundaries in Ashperton manor and Stretton lordship. (Herefs.)

D.L.1/vol.113. 21 Elizabeth (1578-9). Robert STALLARD vs. William STALWARD. Message and lands called Stretton Farm leased to WILLIAM SCUDAMORE. Ashperton and Stretton. (Herefs.) [Obviously related to the above, but I can not place either man.]

D.L.1 /vol.114. 20 Elizabeth (1577-8). Walter Morgan WOULPHE, claiming under William, earl of WORCESTER, vs. LEWIS SCUDAMORE, tenant of Salisbury, in the right of Sir William Morgan, knt., and others, mill owners. Suit to a water corn mill, and interuption of a water course in Toligarthe. Mentions Magor manor, Matherne lordship, Penhorb lordship, Caerlon lordship, St. Brides' lordship, and Caldecott mills. (Monm.) Lewis Scudamore, of Magor, living 1580.

D.L.1/vol.122. 24 Elizabeth (1581-2). Walter HARBERT vs. William DUTTON otherwise DUDSON, in the right of JOHN SCUDAMORE. A grist mill, trespass of the river, and interuption of a watercourse. Monnow River, Kencchurch parish. (Herefs.) [John Scudamore of Kencchurch (died 1593)]

D.L.1/vol.148. 30 Elizabeth (1587-8). John Philip THOMAS, in right of PHILIP SCIDAMORE, vs. Hoell Thomas MORGAN, Thomas PRICHARD, and Sander RICE, tenants of Grosmont lordship. Land called "Myll Close" and suit and customs to a water grist mill. (Monm.) Philip, son and heir of John ap Rosser Scudamore.]

D.L.1/vol.155. 33 Elizabeth (1590-1). John Phe THOMAS alias John Philipp THOMAS, in right of William Walter, vs. JOHN SKYDMORE or SCUDAMORE, and William DUTTON, occupiers of water corn mills in Kynchurhe. A water corn mill or grist mill, wears, watercourses, fishings, suit, soke, mulcture, and profits, with the watercourses of the river, the mill pounds, and mill cawl. Mentions Grosmont mill, Monnow River, Grosmont manor, Kynchurch or Kencchurch manor. [See D.L.1/vol.122.]

D.L.1/vol.159. 33 Elizabeth (1 590-1). John Philip THOMAS, as lessee of the Queen’s mills at Kencchurch, v. JOHN SCUDAMORE, as seized of a manor and grist Lands, tenements, and water corn mills. Mentions Kencchurch manor. Monnow River, Grosmont lordship, Llangua manor, Rolstone manor. (Herefs. & Monm.)
D.L.1/160. 35 Elizabeth (1592-3). James CROMPE, Christopher BELLAMY, Richard COLSTAM, and William HARMER, in right of Thomas BOWLES, patentee, and ROWLAND SCUDAMORE, vs. William MORWENT and William ORGAN, in right of John THINNE. Lands, tenements, hereditaments, fish royal and free fishing of the Halves and Halven Doles. Mentions Rodley manor, Unlawe water, Severn water. (Glos.) [Rowland Scudamore (died 1631) of Sellack, Herefs.]

D.L.1/vol.175. 38 Elizabeth (1595-6). George SMITHE, vs. Richard PHILLPOTT and GEORGE SKYDMORE. Intrusion on a moiety of a cottage, and divers parcels of lands, tenements, and hereditaments. Mentions Osbaston, Monmouth manor. (Monm.) [This George is unidentified. Osbaston is about one mile NW of Monmouth. Possibly related to D.L.1/vol.52, although Dixton is about 1/2 mile NE of Monmouth.]

D.L.1/vol.204. 43 Elizabeth (1600-1). Charles MORGAN, as the Queen's farmer of the fines, forfeitures, and amercements, vs. THOMAS SKYDMORE. Claim to a fine imposed on defendant's father for non-appearance as a juror. Grosmont manor. (Monm.) [Probably Thomas Philip Scudamore. Thomas Philip Scudamore was a juror at Grosmont in 1613.]

From James I (1603) forward there is a manuscript calendar in chronological order with the names of the parties, but not the place or nature of the dispute.

CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS BEFORE 1714.

Part 5

Bridges Division, C.5

Plaintiffs and defendants checked. The defendants have been taken from the Bernau Index at the Society of Genealogists.


166/93. Same, vs. Sir Barnabas Scudamore, Kt. (sic), and others. 1684. Ross, Bampton, and Weston, Herefs.

266/33. George Scudamore and Isabel, his wife, vs. Robert Crofts. 1703. Knightley, Warks. Personal estate of Robert Crofts. (Answer.) In the will of Robert Crosse of Rugby, Warks., dated 7 March 1677, Isabel Crosse, his kinswoman was left a legacy of £30. Isabel has since married George Scudamore [of Lissington] and the legacy has not been completely paid. [Crofts in calendar, Crosse in suit?] (*4475)

268/9. George Scudamore, but personal estate of Crofts at Rugby, Warks. [Possibly missing bill of the above suit.] (*3581)

282/93. George Scudamore, of Monmouth Forge, Monm. vs. John Williams and others. 1697. On 1 February 1672/3 George Scudamore, then of Treworgan, Herefs., purchased certain lands in the town of Monmouth from Thomas Williams, etc. (*3581)


284/79. Henry Scudamore, of Westminster, carpenter, and Mary his wife, vs. Anne Bridge. 1696. St. James, Westminster, personal estate of Mary Stuard. Mary Scudamore was formerly Mary Yarmouth, and a goddaughter of Mary Stuard of Pall Mall in St. James, deceased. In her will of 6 July 1687 Stuard left Mary a legacy of £20 to be paid by Anne Bridges from lands in Webley, Herefs. (*3581)


305/36. Dame Margaret Scudamore, widow, and others vs. Sir John Buckworth and another. 1695. East Harling, Norfolk, personal estate of Gregory Lovell. [Widow of Sir John Scudamore, Bt., of Ballingham?]

307/34. Thomas Smalbone vs. George Scudamore and another. 1702. Lamburne, Berks.

311/61. Peter Scudamore, surgeon, of Ross, Herefs., vs. Thomas Herbert and John Herbert. 1703. Peter married Elinor, daughter of John Herbert of Ross, cordwainer. [Peter is called of Carmarthenshire on his marriage licence to Elinor at Bristol, 20 July 1691. (*4189-97)]

313/52. John Scudamore vs. Sir James Scudamore, Bart., and others. Personal estate of John, Viscount Scudamore. [Some error here; presumably the baronet mentioned as the defendant here must be the third Viscount, and the plaintiff his younger brother.] (Not seen).
372/61. Capel Scudamore and another, vs. Elizabeth Bristow, widow, and others. 1710. Capel was apprenticed in 1702 for five years to Charles Wilson, attorney, of Lincoln's Inn for 120 gns. (*3703-19)
373/45. Walter Tyndale and others, vs. Barnabas Scudamore and Sarah, his wife, and others. Gloucester, personal estate of William Harris.
454/8. Sarah Booth, vs. Richard Scudamore. 1681. Ogbourne St. Andrew, Wilts. [See C.7/497/80 where Samuel Scudamore of Byfleet, Surrey, is the plaintiff. His admons given on 20 February 1671/2 to this Richard Scudamore, his son.]
495/16. Edward Harris and Hester, his wife, vs. Barnabas Scudamore and Sarah, his wife, and others. 1676. Copyhold of Stoke Newington manor.
552/21. Charles Scudamore of Penrose, Monm., vs. Philip Hopkin and others. 1673. Richard Bond had an estate in Penrose which he settled on Hopkin at the time of his marriage to his daughter Elizabeth Bond, etc. (*3581)
552/23. Roger Scudamore vs. Edward Cooke and others. 1676. On 14 November 1663 Roger bought the rectory of St. Dunstan in the West from Richard Cocks of the Middle Temple. Rents owing by Edward Cooke and others are unpaid. (*4476)
629/88. Sir James Scudamore, Bt., vs. William Stone and others. 1709. Northleach, Glos. Scudamore has a capital messuage there in the possession of Rober Barnet and lands in Eastington. William Stone and other tenants have combined to defeat Scudamore of his right to common there. (*4476)
629/89. John Scudamore and another vs. William Dolton and others. 1684. Mounton and Much Thinghill lordship, Herefs.

**Collins Division, C.6**

Only 'S' plaintiffs have been checked.

C.6/9/155. Roger Scudamore vs. John Seaborne. Personal estate of Roger Scudamore (Answer.) [Calendar has Robert, in error. See 149/76 below.]
82/70. George Scudamore & Milborne Scudamore, vs. Mary Dennis, widow. Personal estate of John Milborne. 1672. No place. (Answer.)
149/76. Roger Scudamore vs. Benedict Hall, and Ann his wife, and Kitford (?) Brayne, and John Seaborne. Money. 1650. Hereford. (*3582). [See 9/155 above, also C.10/10/13/119, and C.21/58/16 (for his deposition)]
184/104. Ambrose Scudamore, and Margaret his wife, vs. William Whitly and Richard Parrham. 1669. Deptford, Kent.
187/110. Ambrose Scudamore vs. Sir William Green, and Henry English, and George Hill, and Henry and Mary Woodward. Money. 1670. Middx. [Mary Woodward was a sister of Ambrose.]

**Hamitlons Division, C.7**

Only “S” plaintiffs read.

497/80. Samuel Scudamore and others, vs. Sarah Booth and others. Ogburne St. Andrew, Wilts. [Also lived at Byfleet, Surrey.] See also C.5/454/8. (*3076)
529/100. Same parties as the above. (522/61)

**Mitford Division, C.8**

Only “S” plaintiffs read.

73/199. Same as 63/78 above.
100/1 67. Samuel Scudamore, clerk, vs. Thomas Aldsworth and Sarah his wife; William Halley and Eleanor his wife; John Morgan and Jane his wife; Jeremy Huson and his wife, and John Calcoft. 1648. London, personal estate of John Austen. (*3579)
151/130. James Scudamore vs. Sir Thomas Bennett. 1662. Manors, etc., not specified.
170/50. Same as above. 1670.
214/94. George and Milborne Scudamore vs. Henry Dennis and Mary Dennis, widow, and Thomas Nicholls. 1678. Marriage contract. Gloucester. (*4241-54)
646/43. George Scudamore vs. Charles Smalbone. 1708. Lands, etc., not specified. (Answer.)
646/52. Thomas Smalbone vs. George Scudamore, Thomas Chadwick and Mary, his wife; John Clifton and Frances, his wife; and Charles Smalbone and others. 1700. East Bockhampton, Berks.
687/71. [James Scudamore of Penrose, Monm., deposes that he is aged 58. 1 April 1657.] (*3580)

**Reynardson's Division, C.9**

This is the only one of the "six clerks" which does not have an adequate calendar. For the first 43 bundles there is a calendar in the usual way, but 44 on there is only a surname index. Both plaintiffs and defendants are listed here, although not many of these suits have been seen.

C.9/5/189. William Scudamore vs. Sir George Wentworth, kt., and Richard Burrowes. 1649. Manor and lands in Overton, Yorks. See also several suits in C2/Charles I, about the same matter. Scudamore had mortgaged the manor and advowson to Wentworth at disastrous terms.

38/94. Williams vs. Scudamore and Morgan. 1682.
74/40 Bullbrike vs. Scudamore. 1682.
74/61. Same as above.
85/10. Arnold vs. Graves and Scudamore. 1683.
158/14. Same as above. 1700.
169/2. Alford vs. Scudamore and Hare. 1702.
220/18. Scudamore, of Goodrich, Herefs., vs. Wanclin and Scudamore. 1713. An important suit showing several generations of the descent of the Goodrich family from Kentchurch. (*4545)
250/30. Scudamore vs. Purdue. 1699.
284/83. White vs. Scudamore. 1691.

**Whittington's Division, C.10.**

Only "S" plaintiffs read.
190/60. Sir John Scudamore, Bt., of Ballingham,and Robert Scudamore, his son, clerk, vs. Sir Thomas Crymes (sic) and Sir Thomas Bond, Barts., and Eleanor Wallis. Kirby Malhamdale, Yorks. [Grymes is correct?]
513/117. George Scudamore, of Monmouth Forge, vs. Thomas Evans. 1695. Monm. (*3580)
CHANCERY DEPOSITIONS, C.21

(Elizabeth I to Charles 1).
C.21/B27/23. Thomas Scudmore [sic], of Duffield, Derbys., ironmonger, aged 21. 1624. (Group 2).
C64/16. John Scudamore, of Kentschurch, Esq., aged 33. 1634. (Group 2).
H52/14. Katherine Scudamore, of Lianbeder, Radnor, aged 55. 1609. (Group 8)
H56/6. Thomas Scudamore, of York, Esq., aged 48. 1596. (Group 1)
I2/4. Thomas Scudamore, of Clodock, Herefs., Gent., aged 79. 1640. (Group 2). [Probably the man known earlier as Thomas Philip Scudamore.]
M20/1. Morgan vs. Skidmore. [Not seen.]
P27/3. Roger Scudamore, of Staunton, Glos., Gent., aged 58, 1640. (Group 6).
P32/15. George Scudamore, of Wellow, Soms., husbandman, aged 60. No date. (Group 7).
R8/2. George Scudamore, of Treworgan, Herefs., Esq., aged 60. 1612. (Group 2).
R19/12. Jenkin Scudamore, of Llangua, Monm., aged 47. 1634. (Group 6). [Son of Thomas, I2/4 above?]
S8/16. Scudamore vs. Hall. 1652. [Not seen.]
S27/8. John Scudamore, of Kentchurch, Herefs., Esq., aged 33, and Amy, his wife, aged 34. 1613. (Group 2).
S33/21. Thomas Scudamore vs. Elizabeth and Roger Bathune. Lewis Scudamore, of Salisbury, Monm., aged 72. 1583. (Group 6). [One of the few depositions in this series which was looked at.]
S49/2. Edward Scudamore vs. John Cave. [This deposition was looked at; very little was found not in the chancery suit already seen. The abode of Edward, a particular problem, was not found.]
S53/18. Rowland Scudamore, of Monkleigh, Devon., Gent., aged 50. No date. (Group 7).
S60/4. Scudamore vs. Smith. [Not seen.]
W4/6. Waters vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]
W71/7. Roger Scudamore, of Newland, Glos., aged 50. No date. (Group 6). [The same man of P27/3
Y2/1. Yerworth vs. Scudamore. [Not seen.]

Chancery Depositions, C. 22

Before 1714. None of these depositions have been seen.

Scudamore as plaintiffs.

C.22/171/31. vs. Powell. No date.
Scudamore vs. Colt.
1667. 175/9.
176/2. vs. Rowlaft. 1678.
177/20. vs. Dennis. 1682.
704/26. vs. Dennis. No date.
704/28. vs. Bouchell.
MILITARY SURVEY IN GLOUCESTERSHIRE
IN 1522.

Extracted by Warren Skidmore.

[Anything mentioning the Skydmores in the 16th century is of great interest! (WS)]

In 1522 a great survey was taken for the whole of England of country’s resources in the event of war. A copy of the report for Gloucestershire Survives as Select Book 26 once preserved at Berkeley Castle. There were only two able bodied men of the name Skydmore in Gloucestershire. On folio 35 we find:

Pucklechurch, Westerleigh and Wick.

The bishop of Bath and Wells is lord there and it is worth £110 10sh 0d. Sir Amyas Pollet [Paulet] is stewart there.²

At Westerleigh, William Weston was curate there, has for stipend £6.

Richard Skydmore, lands valued at £4. He had splints & a sword.

Richard Skydmore had a friend and neighbor John Rogers with lands worth £5. Rogers had a sallet & [dagger, canceled] gorget. We have met Rogers elsewhere in the manorial records, and in his will which survives. A splint was armour for the outer arm, sometimes extending down to the back of the hand. Rogers’ sallet was a light, rounded helmet, and a gorget protected the throat.

Elsewhere in the county at Siddington [Langley], page 107r, on the border with Wiltshire we find Edward Skydmore, whose lands were worth £20. He was the youngest son of Philip Skydmore (1416-1488) of Holme Lacy, Herefordshire. Edward Skydmore had no prospects as a younger son, but managed to find a widow in middling circumstances. He married (in or after 1506) Isabel, a daughter and coheir of Edmund Langley of Siddington, Gloucestershire. She died on 7 March 1540/1 at the age of 66, leaving posterity named Skydmore who continued at Siddington.

This survey (Select Book 26) has been printed as THE MILITARY SURVEY OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE, 1522, edited by R. W. Hodge, Gloucestershire Record Series VI (Bristol and Gloucestershire Archeological Society, 1993). A somewhat later document (Select Book 27) was taken in charge by Stephen Tomlinson and the staff of the Department of Western Manuscripts of the Bodleian Librarian. It has been microfilmed and a print is at the Gloucester Record Office (not seen). Fortunately neither survey was sent up to London as few of these for the other counties of England remain at the Public Record Office.

² Sir Amias Paulet (died 1538) of Hinton St. George, Somerset, and several members of his family will be found in the Dictionary of National Biography.
MATTHEW GIBSON (1680-1741), THE FIRST HISTORIAN OF THE SCUDAMORES.

By Warren Skidmore

Very few families can produce a genealogy printed as early as 1727. The Scudamores are the possessors of a good account published that early of their family by Matthew Gibson. Happily it has been digitized now in its entirety by the kindness of Harry Manley, and has been added to the current CD-ROM.3

The author was the youngest son of Richard Gibson of Bampton in Westmoreland. He was sent off to be educated at Queen’s College, Oxford matriculating at the age of 15 on 1 January 1695/6. Both of his elder brothers had been at Oxford earlier in the expectation that a university education was the best way to ecclesiastical preferment. Matthew Gibson earned his Bachelor of Arts in 1700, and went on to a Master’s degree in 1703.4 In 1708 he became domestic chaplain to James, the 2nd Viscount Scudamore who was already a Tory M.P. for Herefordshire. He also gave Gibson in 1708 a living in his gift, the vicarage of Holme Lacy, where he served until 1722. In 1722 he became the rector of Abbey Dore another living (probably better) held by Lord Scudamore.

Gibson first wrote in 1722 a manuscript account of the 1st Viscount’s embassy in France and his suffering in the Civil War. Five year later in 1727 he expanded this account to include the churches of Abbey Dore, Holme Lacy, and Hempsted and added an account of the viscount’s piety and his numerous benefactions to the poor clergy during the Commonwealth. Gibson seemingly had no training as an antiquary, but he had a scholar’s instinct and took a keen interest in the history of his abbey church.

I have already dealt with Gibson’s failed search for the cartulary of Dore Abbey, lost permanently perhaps because it was carried away together with the great seal of the abbey by the Skydmores (Lord Scudamore’s ancestors) in 1398.5 Gibson writes:

“for after a long and diligent Enquiry after the Leiger Book [cartulary] I give it up as lost... ‘tis little to be doubted, but Sir Henry had this Leiger Book. His MSS. ‘tis said, were sold, first to Sir Symonds D’ews, and after to the Earl of Oxford. But I was sent from the Harleian to the Lambeth [Palace] Library, without any manner of success.”

He ended his book with a history of the Scudamore family (given a separate title-page) and an appendix of their records and letters. When Gibson turned his attention to the family of “the good old Lord Scudamore” he worked with his usual diligence. Ian Atherton says of the book that “certainly it is not a work without faults... but used carefully it is enormously valuable, resting on an examination of the Holme Lacy muniment room and printing some documents that have since disappeared.”6 Gibson cites an old Scudamore charter (now lost) from which he learned “that Walter de Scudamore was Lord of the Manour of Upton Scudamore in the Reign of King Stephen.” Thomas Hearne in his diary under the date of 25 October 1721 notes that Dr. John Gibson, provost of Queen’s College, asked Herne to call on him.7 He did and found:

3 The contents of the CD have been transferred to www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com. (L.Moffatt).
4 Alumni Oxoniensis (Reprinted 1968), I 562.
6 Ian Atherton, Ambition and failure in Stuart England, the career of John First Viscount Scudamore (Manchester University Press, 1999), 269.
7 Dr. John Gibson (1677-1730) had matriculated at Queen’s College on 18 February 1691/2, at
“when I came it was about his Brother Matthew’s Design upon Ld Scudamore. It seems Matthew desired him to consult the Bodleian Library for Materials about the Scudamores, & the Provost had a mind to ask me whether there are any such there. I told him there are. He then said he would go to it, & have it search’d. I had told Matthew of this in a Letter I writ to him.”

While Hearne was a correspondent and sometime friend of Gibson, he noted in his diary in April 1734:

Mr. Matthew Gibson, rector of Abbey Dore, called on me. He said he knew Mr. Kyrle (the ‘Man of Ross’ well), and that he was his wife’s near relation - - I think her uncle. He said that Kyrle did a great deal of good but ‘twas all out of vanity and ostentation. I know not what credit to give to Mr. Gibson on this account, especially since he hath more than once spoken against that good worthy man, Dr. Otley, late bishop of St. David’s. Besides this Gibson is a crazed man, and withal stingy, though he is rich and hath no child by his wife.

Gibson married twice. He drew up a marriage settlement on 9 August 1739 with his second wife Margaret not long before his death. Gibson was succeeded as Rector at Abbey Dore on 21 July 1741 according to the diocesan register “on vacancy caused by the death of the last incumbent.” His will (with a codicil) was proved also on 1 April 1741, and left £300 in legacies to his widow and to nieces and nephews.

Gibson’s View was driven by his opinion that “Never surely was the memory of so great a Patron of Learning and Religion, so much and so long neglected, as that of this Noble Lord!” Judged by his terms the book must be rated as successful.

---

the age of 14. He was named a Doctor of Divinity in March 1716/7, and was Provost of his college until his death in 1730 at Oxford.

8 Hearne’s Collections (Oxford Record Society), XLVIII, 288.


10 PRO, PROB 11/708, sig. 90.
EWYAS HAROLD, FROM THE DOMESDAY BOOK TO THE PRESENT DAY
by Warren Skidmore

I have taken groups several times to see the mound where the castle once stood, although there is little there today except a dense thicket that discourages a proper walkabout. The tiny sign directing the occasional curious visitor to the site promises nothing, and delivers less. We have always been the only visitors. However, on the positive side, here, at what amounts to Mecca for the Scudamore/Skydmore family, there is not a single souvenir shop!

Although the castle was built before the Norman Conquest its recorded history begins with the Domesday Book where we find:

“Alfred of Marlborough holds the castle of EWYAS (HAROLD) EWIAS from King William. The King himself granted him the lands which Earl William, who had refortified the castle, had given him; that is, 5 carucates of land in that Place and 5 other carucates at Monnington. The King also granted him the land of Ralph of Bernay which belonged to the castle. He has 2 ploughs in lordship; 9 Welshmen with 6 ploughs who pay 7 sesters of honey; 12 small holders who work 1 day a week. 4 ploughmen; 1 man who pays 6d. Five men-at-arms of his, Richard, Gilbert, William, William, and Arnold, have 5 ploughs in lordship; 12 smallholders and 3 fisheries; meadow, 22 acres. Two others, William and Ralph, hold land for 2 ploughs. Thurstan holds land which pays 19d; Warner land at 5s. They have 5 smallholders. Value of this castle of Ewyas (Harold) £10.

In the castlery of EWYAS (HAROLD) Earl William gave 4 carucates of waste land to Walter de Lacy. Roger de Lacy his son holds them, and William and Osbern from him... 4 Welshmen who pay 2 sesters of honey ... Value of this land 20s.

In the castlery of EWYAS (HAROLD) Roger holds from Henry [de Ferrers] 3 churches, a priest and 32 acres of land; they pay 2 sesters of honey. In the castle he has 2 dwellings.”

Ewyas Harold is not a graceful village; somehow an awkward name seems to have spawned an awkward place. A modern Catholic church surfaces like the conning tower of a submarine from the valley floor, and the castle mound is without a stone, too hidden in the dense undergrowth to give the village a focus. The modern cul-de-sac housing is no more than an extended residential lay-by, off the Hereford-Abergavenny trunk road.11

Situated at the junction of the Monnow and the Dore Rivers, Ewyas Harold was designed to command the routes through the Black Mountains. Welshmen rendering sesters of honey sounds benign enough, but the area was by no means stable in the eleventh century, and the atmosphere must have been perpetually tense. The Norman military network stretched at its westerly end as far as Roger de Lacy’s castle at Ewias Lacy (Longtown) higher up the valley of the Monnow within the Welsh “commote” called Ewyas. Osbern Pentecost had built Ewias Harold castle before 1066, when the Normans were beginning to settle in Herefordshire. He was banished by Edward the Confessor and is said to have died with Macbeth at Dunsinane. The Domesday landholder, Alfred of Marlborough, was his nephew. The carucates, or ploughlands, at Monnington, in more settled country down the Wye, were the sort of economic back-up which a border holding needed; the men-at-arms (milites) were there for obvious reasons.

The castle at Ewias Harold remained of some strategic value until the death of the Welsh rebel Owen Glendower in 1416. In the antiquarian John Leland’s day (1550) some stones were still standing at the site, but a later antiquity, Richard Symonds, who visited it with Charles I after the battle of Naseby in 1645, found it “all ruined and gone.” Like the great Cistercian abbey nearby at Dore, it had been picked to pieces by stone scavengers among the local farmers.

Compared with its medieval excitements, the village’s later history is dull. Self-sufficiency broke down during the depression of the nineteenth century and the links of today’s families with Canadian relatives are reminders of depopulation by emigration. The building of the Golden Valley railway line gave the village a brief revival, but cars have pulled the focus back in the direction of Pontrilas in Ketchchurch parish. Today, only the common (120 acres of upland scrub) give Ewyas Harold any distinctiveness. The long hold of a military society seems to have discouraged the development of a great house: the Marquess of Abergavenny, an absentee landlord, sold up his Herefordshire estates in 1920. With no manor to serve and with no common on which to graze and to burn lime, the villagers have remained an independent lot.

It may be taken as certain that the castle was originally built of oak timbers. The chapel within the castle was probably built of stone somewhat later, and then the timbers replaced with stone from the quarry. The site of the castle at Ewyas Harold was examined by G. T. Clark, who published the results of this investigation in his *Medieval Military Architecture*, and at somewhat greater length in the *Archaeologia Cambrensis*. Reverend Arthur Thomas Bannister, born in 1861, the vicar of Ewyas Harold, wrote an exemplary history of the castle, priory, and church published in 1902. His notes on the site of the castle have not been improved on, and are copied here almost verbatim from his observations done at the scene. Bannister ventured to give us a drawing of the site, as well as some additional particulars and measurements. Hopefully the day may come when his projections will be improved by an excavation by trained archaeologists who can chart post holes and tell us still more about the probable sequence of the improvements made to the original structure.

Beginning with the platform of the lower ward, the most noticeable feature is its unevenness and irregularity of surface, due, as it would seem, to the foundations of the various buildings it contained having been dug up, to be used for building purposes. This must have been done in the close of the 16th and the early part of the 17th centuries, since Leland saw considerable buildings standing, including the Chapel of St. Nicholas. But Symonds, writing a century later, found not even the foundations though he was told that the walls had been more than three yards thick in places.

The irregularities are most observable in the northeast angle of the platform (near the point marked E in the Plan), where very large holes have evidently been dug. One of these holes - a little to the southeast of the gap (and marked E in the plan) is sixty feet long and twenty-two feet broad, and of an average depth of about seven feet. According to Bannister fragments of stone, of no great size, with mortar here and there visible upon them, could still be dug out in these holes a hundred years ago. We may perhaps venture to conclude, from all this, that the chief buildings of the *basse cour* were on this northeast side. Round the edge of the platform there is no well-defined trench marking the line where the foundations of the walls have been grubbed up, such as we shall see on the top of the mound: but most clearly marked on the east side - a sort of raised dyke runs round the outer edge of the platform. On the southeast side the ground falls away very steeply from the platform, and though at the bottom of the slope, there is a slight depression (complicated later by a hedge-row on its outer rim) where a ditch may have been.

This ditch could never have been of any great width or depth. On the northeast and southwest sides no trace of a ditch is to be found. On the north side, between the mound and the high ground from which it has been artificially out off, the ditch is between sixty and seventy feet wide, and about thirty feet deep, with steep sides, which it is all but impossible to climb.

The ground falls steeply at each end of this deep trench; and there is no trace of a dam at the lower (northeast) end. There is still a water-cour near to, and coming down from above the southwest end: this stream, tiny in summer, but often swollen into a river in winter, now runs round the south side of the castle hill.

---

12 *The History of Ewias Harold* (Hereford, Jakeman & Carver, 1902) 100-1. I think that I have the only copy in the United States (it is not in the Library of Congress), a gift of John Lucas-Scudamore of Kentchurch Court who told me that Bannister was one of his tutors at Oxford.
joining the Dulas brook in the village itself. In the absence of any trace of a dam -- and a huge one would have been needed at the northeast end -- it is doubtful that this enormous ditch was ever filled with water. The only practicable approach to the castle is at the point (marked D in the plan) which Clark supposes to have been the main entrance. The descent at the spot marked E, where possibly there was a postern gate, is very steep; but, at some time in the last century, it was rendered passable for rough carts, which crossed the platform to the quarry (marked F on the plan) now disused.

Let us now turn to the mound itself which in places is thickly overgrown with bushes and brambles. It rises some seventy or eighty feet above the level of the platform, with sides so steep that Clark's conjecture that the keep must have been reached by a flight of steps is rendered almost certain. When we reach the top we find for some sixty-six feet on the southeast edge (i.e., the side looking to the village) a well marked trench between two and three feet deep and about twelve feet wide. This trench, less strongly marked, however, can be traced at intervals all round the top of the mound, giving us evidently the line of wall, and being itself the result of the digging up of the stone foundations.

On the northwest side, running out from the presumed line of wall, are five projecting ridges, each some four to six feet broad at the top, with hollows between. The most northerly of these projections extends twenty-one feet from the outer rim of the trench (which here is about fourteen feet wide). The next, and following projections, are about the same length, but cannot be exactly measured owing to the thorns and brambles. The internal measurements of the keep (i.e., from inner rim to inner rim of the trench) are, from east to west seventy-two feet, and from north to south seventy feet.

For the “Scudemer” presence at the castle see my history of Upton Scudamore (2nd edition, 1989). Harold of Ewyas can be found in the new Dictionary of National Biography. See also the useful note on Ewyas Harold in the fine article on The Fief of Alfred of Marlborough in Herefordshire in 1086 and its Descent in the Norman Period by Bruce Coplestone-Crow found in the Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalists’ Field Club, volume XLV (1986) 376-414.
Mr. Skidmore,

Enclosed with this letter is a tape of part of the talk I gave at Ewyas Harold on 15 June. I am afraid it is only part of the talk because when the tape was turned over the controller didn’t press all the right buttons. However I have written out (in expanded form) the text of the second part and enclose a copy of this for you.

The first part of the talk is ground I have already covered in the paper on Alfred of Marlborough in the Woolhope Club Transactions. In the second part I was trying, as an amateur in the field, to give some estimate of the importance that I think should be attached to the two Scudamore charters. When talking about the history of knight’s service it is very difficult, as you must know, to be able to state firmly that this was the position at such and such a date. Developments must have been constantly overlapping each other in time and changes must have occurred at different times depending on the location of the fee and the place at which it owed service. In spite of this I have tried to be so specific as I can, and I hope you agree with what I have to say and with my conclusions.

My very best wishes to you,
Yours sincerely,
Bruce Coplestone-Crow

EWYAS HAROLD  15 June 1991 (First Margery Boss Lecture) PART TWO.

Mention of knights within Alfred of Marlborough’s land-holding at Ewyas Harold leads me now to try to give some idea of the meaning of the word castellaria or castlery, which occurs in the Domesday Book and in other early sources. There has been much discussion about this over the past several decades and a consensus seems to have emerged along the lines that it was a well-defined area within which all economic and military resources were devoted to the maintenance and defence of the castle lying at its centre. This castle was normally of more than local importance. It was a military facility - or “asset” as they seem to be called nowadays - which could be strong in defence, a safe base for offensive action and also, normally, the chief residence of its lord.

A definition of the word castlery along these lines is, I believe, very acceptable in terms of what earl William fitz Osbern was trying to achieve when he rebuilt Osbern’s castle in Ewyas. When it came into Alfred’s hands the residential or domestic side became more pronounced, though it remained effective as the military unit to which all his knights came when summoned and as the place at which they performed their military service.

The basic service a knight in general owed his lord or the king at this early date were two: The first of these was the provision of free castle-guard service for an agreed number of days in the year at the castle of his lord or at a royal castle. The number of free days service provided yearly was generally 60 days or two months in the array and 40 days castle-guard. If his lord or the king required his service for longer than this agreed time then the knight would be paid by the day for the extra time. In the reign of Henry I the daily time of a knight cost 6d. The most important of these two services as far as border barons such as Alfred of Marlborough was concerned was castle-guard since it was pointless leaving castles considered essential for the defence of the kingdom (such as Ewyas Harold) defenceless while its knights were called away to an array, castle-guard soon became the only military service demanded by border barons from their knights.

When the bulk of Alfred’s barony passed into the hands of Harold of Ewyas he did not receive a proportionate reduction in the servicium debitum demanded from the honour centered in Ewyas Harold. Though the crown quite happily divided up the escheated baronies it jealously guarded, for obvious reasons, the full
knight’s service originally laid upon each barony. When it could it also demanded full knight’s service originally laid upon each barony. When it could it also demanded knight service’s originally laid upon each barony. When it could it also demanded knight’s service from the new honours or baronies thus created, though the success of this obviously depended on the effectiveness of the rule of a particular king. So it was not until the very end of the 12th century, for instance, that the lands that Bernard de Newmarch and William de Braose took from Alfred’s barony were made to owe service to the crown.

When we look at the last slide again you can see that I have indicated here the number of knights lost, on available evidence, to the fief that Harold acquired. There were at least seven, and perhaps several more. If he was now to fill all his *servicium debitum* from enfeoffed knights, rather than from within his household, he somehow needed to make up some or all of these lost fees. Probably, at first, Harold did supply stipendiary knights to make up any shortfall, but he eventually opted for a comprehensive shake up of the knight’s service within his barony. Some of the evidence as to how he went about this is contained in two Scudamore charters brought to light by Mr. Skidmore.

In undertaking a general reorganization of his knight’s services Harold was undoubtedly following a national trend. If one looks at where in the Domesday Book knights are enfeoffed and then compares this with later records of knight’s fees and the lands in which they are held, there is frequently no correlation between the two; lands held by knights in 1086 are later found not to be held in fee and lands in demesne in 1086 are found owing knight’s service. Between 1086 and the mid 12th century, when the Exchequer began to keep records of knight’s fees, there had been a major overhaul of lands held in fee.

Two probable causes for this have already been mentioned; first, pressure on chief lords from below, from knights demanding more land and greater security of tenure as a reflection of their increasing standing in society as a whole, and second, pressure on them from above, from the crown. Royal pressure came in the form of demands for scutage, that is, a sum of money sufficient to hire a replacement knight or knights if the full *servicium debitum* of a barony was not forthcoming. As the Conquest receded farther into the past, the military preparedness of the conquerors and their sons became more open to question, and for this reason the crown over time came to prefer the professional soldier who could be bought with money raised through scutage. Then and in all subsequent scutage demands, probably, the amount asked for on the fee always fell back on the holder of the fee, the knight himself, for payment. If any or all of the baron’s knights could dispute payment of scutage with them or the king, either through insecurity of tenure or because their lands were insufficient to bear the cost of maintaining them as knights, the result would have been chaos. I think it highly likely, therefore, that early in his reign Henry I ordered his barons to undertake a general reinfeudation of their knights so as to take account of changing circumstances.

How each baron went about this was, of course, up to him the crown only being interested in the end result. At Ewyas Harold the evidence is that the lord chose to create honorial barons as a means of making up the lost fees in his barons. Honorial barons were knights who in return for an agreed amount of land, have contracted with their chief lord to supply a certain number if knights towards that lord’s *servicium debitum*. In other words, whereas the knight of 1086 provided only their own service to their lord, these later knights, or honorial barons, supplied an agreed quota of knights to the royal array or for castle-guard. The presence of the these honorial barons among the return of the chief lords made to the Exchequer in 1166 in response to Henry II’s general survey of the knightage of his kingdom has been noted before, but when or how they came about has not so far been observed. I believe, however, that in the two Scudamore charters referred to before and in the returns made to the Exchequer in 1166 by Harold’s grandson Robert de Ewyas and by Godfrey de Scudmore we have at Ewyas Harold unique evidence of both the timing of their appearance on the military scene and of how an honorial baron went about securing his quota of knights.

I will start with the returns made to the Exchequer in 1166 by Robert de Ewyas and Godfrey de Scudmore. In Robert’s return Godfrey is shown as holding four fees of the “old’ enfeoffment, that is, they had all been in existence at the time of Henry I’s death in 1135. Godfrey, however, was currently in dispute with his lord as to what services were owed and Robert had in fact rejected Scudamore’s homage for the lands these fees
represented. Godfrey, therefore, made his own return to the Exchequer, a course of action not normally required by a man who was not a tenant in chief. His return also says that he owes the lord of Ewyas Harold the service of four knights, but that two of these were supplied by two feoffees, namely Walter de Scudamore and Walter Giffard. The other two knights were provided by Godfrey’s own service a knight and by a stipendiary or hired knight paid for by Godfrey.

In Godfrey, therefore, we have an example of an honorial baron, that is, a knight who had contracted with his lord to provide a quota of knights for his or the royal service. In his case the quota was four knights. Later evidence shows that two of the of these knights were owed for the manor of Upton Scudamore and two for the manor of Norton Scudamore [now Norton Bavant]. Ralph de Scudamore, Godfrey’s predecessor, had held Upton Scudamore for just his own service in 1086 and Norton [Bavant] had been in demesne. Clearly therefore, Robert’s reorganization of his knights had involved a revision of the services due from Upton Scudamore and the gift of Norton [Bavant] out of his demesne in return for the service of another two knights from the lord of Upton Scudamore.

Godfrey’ own service is in fact the subject of the later of the two charter brought to light by Mr. Skidmore. In this charter, which dates from 1168 or 1169, Robert, grandson of Harold of Ewyas, confirms the manor to Godfrey to hold in fee and hereditament and for doing the service of one knight’s fee at the castle of Ewyas. As we have noticed before, however, the later feodaries show Upton Scudamore as owing the service of two knights, not one. In his return of 1166 Godfrey duly records his own service as a knight and under the terms of the 1168-9 charter this must have been for his lands at Upton Scudamore. If Godfrey’s service can be anchored to lands at Upton Scudamore it follows that, in all probability, one of the other of these fees he held in 1166 should also be located there.

In fact we know that the other fee owed on Upton Scudamore was the one in the hands of Walter de Scudamore in 1166. We know this because the earlier of Mr. Skidmore’s two charters is the actual record of his enfeoffment with that fee. In this charter, which probably dates from the first half of the reign of Henry I, Reginald, Godfrey’s father, gave to Walter, who was his brother, Corras in Kentchurch, one third of the manor of Upton Scudamore, and a messuage in the vill’ of Ewyas, in fee and hereditament and for doing guard annually in the castle of Ewyas. This charter is of national importance as the earliest record yet found of enfeoffment in fee and hereditament in a lay, as opposed to ecclesiastical barony. Its importance in the tenurial history of the barony of Ewyas Harold, however, is that it is Reginald de Scudamore, or one his tenants, and not Harold himself who is doing the enfeoffing. Reginald is here acting as an honorial baron. Just as the king was not concerned how his chief tenant supplied the agreed number of of knights within the servitium debitum of his barony, so Harold was not was not directly concerned with how his honorial baron came up with his agreed tenants. Subsequent to the discussions between Harold and Reginald that led to the latter becoming an honorial baron, some of whose four knights would go towards making up the fees lost in the division of Alfred’s barony. Reginald must have decided that Upton Scudamore was incapable of supporting another knight beside himself. His solution was to offer one third of it to his brother and to add to it whatever he had at Corras. Though Corras in this way owed castle-guard to Ewyas Harold it was not owed direct to that place but only via the Scudamore holding at Upton Scudamore. This may seem like hair-splitting but is in fact an important point in terms of feudal tenure.

To retrace our steps now to the returns of 1166. It is clear from these and from the two early Scudamore charters that Godfrey had inherited from his father an honorial barony of four knight’s fees. One of these fees was his own service and another, in the hands of his uncle Walter, was also owed in that place, but with the lands at Corras added in. Walter Giffard’s service was presumably owed in lands at Norton [Bavant] and the fourth fee, currently being covered by a household or hired knight of Godfrey’s, also became owed in that manor at a date after 1166. The evidence which allows us to observe in this fashion the origin and development of the Scudamore fief within the barony of Ewyas Harold - chiefly the evidence of the two early Scudamore charters - is unique in its field and its importance in the history of knight’s service in this country should not be underestimated.
When we look at a complete list of the knight’s fees in Harold’s barony in 1135, and at who held them, however, we can see that the Scudamore fief was not the only one honorial barony created by him. Another had been created by for Erchembald, son of Reynold, son of Erkembald, on land that his father had had at Shipton Bellinger and Send in 1086, and this also was for four fees. Erkembald’s heiress married Ruald Maubanc (or Ruald de Calne as he is sometimes called), the man who has already been referred to as a possible nephew of Alfred of Marlborough. With the importance to Harold’s barony of men like Reginald de Scudamore and Erchembald thus established, it is little wonder that we find both of them among the leading tenants of Harold who witnessed his reissue of his original foundation charter for Ewyas Harold Priory, the act which finally brought the priory into being. Ruald de Maubanc’s fifth fee in 1135, the one at Monnington Straddle had been given to him personally by Harold or his son; it was not part of the honorial barony he had acquired with his wife. (Monnington Stradel had been a demesne manor in 1086.) After Ruald de Maubanc’s honorial baron comes the Scudamore honorial barony and after that a list of eleven single knight’s fees to make up the baron’s servitium debitum of 20 knights. Sometime between 1135 and 1166 Harold’s son Robert (or grandson, also Robert), created another honorial barony, at Pencombe, for a member of the Torel family of Brinsop. This was for just two knight’s fees. They also created another fee at Fifield Scudamore [now Fifield Bavant], for the Scudamores, although like Monnington Straddle and the Maubancs, this was not counted as part of their honorial barony.

I want now to examine briefly a further aspect of knight’s service in this country which may now, on the evidence of the early Scudamore charters, require revision. This aspect is the levying of scutage on knight’s fees and its associated subject of the change in the value of knight’s service in the century and a half following the Conquest.

It has been noted before that the taking of scutage by the crown became, in many ways, essential as the Conquest itself receded into the past, mainly because when the first emergency of the Conquest was over, the military preparedness of the conquerors and their sons became more open to question. In fact the taking of scutage only steepened the decline, since all a knight needed to do now was to forward the requisite sum of money. By King Stephen’s day the unwarlike stance of the descendants of the professional warriors of 1086 was so apparent that commanders in the civil war of the day preferred to conduct their battle and sieges with mercenaries recruited in the Low Countries. And at the end of the Norman period knights were little more than units of taxation; it was for purposes of taxation after all and not the discovery of how many knights owed him service that Henry II ordered the Great Inquest of 1166.

This was undoubtedly the situation with knights in the country as a whole in the first part of the century after the Conquest but in coastal or border areas, it has been argued, the situation was different. Here the argument goes, the needs of national security meant that knights owing service at castles in these areas were kept, through continuity of circumstances, at a higher state of military preparedness and thus did not share the decline in this state apparent elsewhere. As a result, so it goes, these knights were more willing to do service in person and rarely had scutage demanded of him by either their lord or the king.

Now, as the result of the coming to light of the two Scudamore charters, we know that at the border castle of Ewyas Harold at least this was not the case. For even in the earliest of the charters, dating probably from the opening years of the 12th century Walter de Scudamore could pay his brother one mark (13/4d in the pre-decimal currency) if he did not or could not do the annual castleguard service appurtenant to his fee at Upton Scudamore and Corras in person. In the later charter, the one from 1168-9, Godfrey need only give Robert de Ewyas 1/2 mark annually in lieu of personal castle-guard service if he was prepared to do the royal service appurtenant to his fee at Upton Scudamore. In other words if he were called upon by the king, via Robert de Ewyas, to perform royal service under the terms of Robert’s servitium debitum he need only do half his castle-guard service in that year or pay half the normal rate of compensation. At Ewyas Harold, therefore, the lord was prepared to accept money in redemption of knight’s service at a time which compares favourably with the earliest records of royal scutage. With this money he could hire a replacement for his disinclined knight, just as did his colleagues in more settled areas of the country. On the evidence of the Scudamore charters, thererfore,
the assumption that knights owing service at the border castles were more willing to serve in person because circumstances dictated that they should be kept in a higher state of preparedness than elsewhere in the realm, could well be wrong.

The principle that the amount of one form of knight’s service could be reduced if the other is performed in the same year is paralleled at other border castles. At Pulford on Dee in Cheshire, for instance, the castle-guard due from lands in Lincolnshire was halved if the royal service was also done. At Snodhill Castle, however, it was the royal service due from a fee at Turnastone that was halved and not the castle-guard. Both these, and other examples of the principle date, from 50 to 100 years after the charter that passed between Robert de Ewyas and Godfrey de Scudamore, this charter being the earliest example yet known of the principle in action. We are left in no doubt as to Godfrey’s view of what he owed Robert from his 1166 return to the Exchequer. There he says that he owes the lord of Ewyas Harold the service of four knights, but for custodia, or castle-guard, only two. Taken together the examples can be construed as evidence that during the 12th century castleguard service at a border castle for knights owing service at that castle was becoming an alternative to royal service and not additional to it.

Border castles such as Ewyas Harold Castle were at first, for obvious reason, manned by its knights all the year round. Gradually, however, as security from attack became more assured it became accepted that they need only be fully manned in time of war. Manning a castle the year round meant that the knights owing service there needed to organize themselves as a rota, since the round free period of 40 days required that only a ninth of their number need be on duty at any one time. This principle also applied at Ewyas Harold, though here the agreed period of free castle-guard service was a massive 90 days in the year and not 40. In Robert de Ewyas charter to Godfrey de Scudamore, dating from 1148-9, Godfrey agrees to do the service of one knight’s fee annually from the Purification of the Blessed Mary (2nd February) until the Invention of the Cross (3rd May), a period of 90 days. The total of 20 knights owing service there in the 12th century would on this basis break down into four lots of five knights each in order to give year-round cover. Similar lengthy periods of service were required of the knights of Norwich Castle, the castle regarded as the key to the defence of the eastern coastline of the kingdom, and also at Hastings, an important castle on the south coast. Because of the large number of knights owing service at Norwich, however, the number present at any one time was 50 (later reduced to 25) and at Hastings there were never less than 15. Despite the disparity in the number of knights present at one time between Norwich and Hastings on the one hand, and Ewyas on the other (bearing in mind always that the five at Ewyas may very well be a reduction from the number present in the late 11th century, under Alfred de Marlborough) it seems probable that these three castles, plus others for which no evidence is now available, were regarded by the crown as being of exceptional importance in the defence of the realm requiring exceptional measures, such as a double period of castle-guard service, for their defence.

To make these exceptional requirements acceptable to their knights the lords of these castle were apparently prepared to offer them special favours. This was certainly the case at Hastings and also at Ewyas Harold where, thanks to the two Scudamore charters, more is known than at any other castle. In the earlier of the two deeds part of Reginald’s gift of enfeoffment to his brother was a messuage or town-house in the vill of Ewyas. On the face of it this does not seems much of a perk, since many a knight in Reginald’s position will have been required by his lord to maintain a house at the caput of the honour so that he had somewhere to stay while attending his lord on judicial or other non-military affairs. There can only have ever been a limited amount of accommodation within the inner bailey of the castle, after all, and most of this will have been taken up by Harold, his household and the non-feudal elements of the garrison. But the gift of a town-house to Walter de Scudamore as part of the lands and facilities that made up the knight’s fee being granted suggests, as Mr. Skidmore has already noted, that it had a specific military function. While therefore Walter’s town-house may well have had it non-military uses its primary function was probably as a place for him to stay while performing the annual 90 day period of castle-guard service demanded from his fee, Reginald having given it to his brother on the same basis as he had received it from his chief lord. In view of this it seems that Walter was not, apparently, expected to share accommodation in the inner bailey of the castle with any non-feudal elements in
the castle’s garrison but could stay, with his family, no doubt, in a house provided in the town. The town was still in the outer bailey of the castle at this time, so Walter was still conveniently at hand should danger threaten. There is evidence that at least two other fees had town-houses at Ewyas appurtenant to them, so it may very well be that many if not all the 20 knights owing service there from Harold’s day onwards also had this facility. Though the step was a practical one from Harold’s point of view, I think we can read into it also an expression of the knight’s increased social standing in society as a whole.

Although they had their town-houses to stay in while they were doing their castle-guard service the knights of Ewyas Harold were still tied to one place for three months in the year. This could be a very costly business, as all their needs had to be bought in the local market or sent in from their demesnes, however near or far away these were. Here again the lord of Ewyas Harold was prepared to grant favours as a way of compensating his knights for their extra-long period of service. In Robert de Ewyas’s grant to Godfrey de Scudamore, for instance, he agrees to provide his knight with sufficient firewood, straw and water during his stay and also free hunting in all of his demesne at Ewyas. This last concession was especially valuable, since it not only enabled the Norman (or Anglo-Norman as we should probably now need to call him) to pursue that addition to the hunt characteristic of his race, but helped while away the tedious hours and reduced the amount of food he needed to buy or have sent in into the bargain. All in all, I think it is fair to say that the lords of Ewyas Harold were prepared to go to considerable lengths to compensate their knights for the more than double ration of castle-guard required of them.

To turn, finally, to the level of monetary compensation - scutage - the Scudamores, in their two early charters, were required to render to the lord of Ewyas Harold for non-personal performance of knight’s service and the implications I think this has on the history of knight’s service this side of the Channel as a whole. The earliest surviving examples of royal scutage, those from the reign of Henry I, indicate that a figure of 30/- on the fee was then normal. Since in those days a knight could be hired for 6d a day this gave cover for the full 60 days free service a knight in fee was expected to serve in the array. In the earliest Scudamore charters, however, as we have already noted, Walter de Scudamore was to pay only 13/4d compensation, and that was not for 60 days but 90 days. Replacing Walter with the like for 90 days would have required a scutage rate of 45/-, not 13/6d, so why was the rate set so low? There are a number of possible answers to this query. Harold could have set his scutage rate low so as to draw, still further, the teeth of the extra-long period of service required from his knights. The reduction, however, seems excessive, since it would mean that he would have to find from his own resources more money on each fee (31/8d) than what the king himself demanded. Then again, it could be argued that because Walter was his brother Reginald was letting him off lightly. But this would place him in the same position as Harold and it seems very unlikely to me that either of them will have reduced the level of compensation required from Walter’s fee to less than the amount the crown was asking for.

No, I think the most likely answer to this problem lies in the precise status of the person expected by the lord of Ewyas Harold as a replacement for the knight in fee. It seems probable to me that Harold did not expect to have to hire a knight to replace Walter, if he chose not to do the castle-guard in person, but a member of that large body of non-feudal military personnel whose presence we have only briefly referred to before. These were the mounted or unmounted man-at-arms (the sergeant), the Bowman, or the foot-soldier, normally professional men who were much cheaper that the knight to hire or employ. On average the sergeant cost only one third of the knight’s sixpence a day (in the early part of the 12th century) and the archer or spearman one sixth. Such men were in any case more appropriate in a general sense for doing castle-guard than were the knight. The level of equipment the knight was now expected to have at his disposal was somewhat inappropriate if the castle he was manning came under siege. However, being subject to a rota system knights in fee could not provide the continuity of service essential in a sensitive border area. It could be argued that the extra-long castle-guard service required at Norwich, Hastings, Ewyas Harold and, probably, other key castles was in part an attempt to overcome the problem, though even here the solution was obviously less than satisfactory. These problems could be overcome as non-feudal personnel were employed in place of knight’s in fee and this must have made them an attractive proposition for both the king and his barons. They would almost certainly be more biddable
than their feudal superiors, they could be paid the year round from scutage levied on the barony and its fees, thus giving much-needed continuity of service and, most important of all, they would be cheaper to run. In my ways, unless he was prepared to do service in person, the knight priced himself out of the market as far as castle-guard was concerned.

The effect of this can be seen in records of the later 12th and 13th centuries, although if my interpretation of the level of scutage levied in the Scudamore charters is correct, its effect will have been felt a lot sooner than has hitherto been appreciated. To take the case of Turnaston once more, this was held for “one full knight” in 1135, but by 1250 the service was being described as for “two footmen, one with a lance and the other with a bow and arrows at Snodhill Castle for 60 days when there is a war in Wales.” In about 1160 Ralph de Tosny of Clifford Castle and Castle Colwyn gave Westhide near Yarkhill to Arnold of Powys for the service of one knight at Clifford, although in the following century the tenure was described as “for a man with bow and arrows at Castell Colwyn for 20 days when there is a war with Wales.” At Whitney on Wye, where the service of one knight was due in 1166, the service 100 years later was for a foot soldier with bows and arrows at Huntington Castle for 40 days in time of war. At other estates, such as Wigmore and Clun, the services of mounted soldiers or sergeants was preferred. I could go on with examples, but I think the point has been made: by the 13th century at least feudal elements in a castle’s defences were being replaced by non-feudal. What the two Scudamore charters now suggest, however, is that the difference between the two services in the examples just quoted is really only in their semantics and that the land held by knight’s service in the mid-12th century, or earlier in the century, was in reality already supplying non-feudal forces for castle-guard, either by paying scutage or, or it should be said, by supplying them itself.
Occasional Papers, no. 18.

G. E. C[OKAYNE], THE COMPLETE PEERAGE, VOLUME XIV: SCUDAMORE OF SLIGO.

By Warren Skidmore

The second edition of The Complete Peerage (London, 1910-40) was finished in 1938 with the 13th and last volume. In 1994 I heard from Peter W. Hamilton who proposed a new third edition of the work. He asked for additions and corrections to what had been published in the second edition about the viscounts Scudamore. I sent a long list of suggestions to Hamilton, and followed this with the proofs he requested. They were published in a 14th volume in 1998. The old account and new additions were not merged together (no doubt for reasons of economy) although hopefully a combined edition may happen eventually on a CD-ROM. In the interim I have done a combined edition of Scudamore of Sligo, changing the old format somewhat for this article. In 1994 I also suggested to Lady Patricia Phipps that she undertake an account of the last of the earls of Chesterfield. She cared for their graves in the churchyard at Holme Lacy until her death. Alas I do not think this was done, but I trust that the editor was able to piece together a satisfactory account from the newspaper obituaries. (WS)

VISCOUNTY [1.] 1. JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Holme Lacy, Hereford, son and heir of Sir James SCUDAMORE of the same, by Mary, widow of Sir Thomas BASKERVILLE (died 1596), only daughter, by his second wife, of Sir Thomas THOCKMORTON, of Coss Court, Tortworth, Gloucestershire, which James, who died in the lifetime of his father, and died 13 April 1619 (buried 14 April) 1619, was son and heir apparent of Sir John SCUDAMORE, Gentleman Usher to Queen Elizabeth, of Holme Lacy aforesaid. He was born 24 (or 28) February and baptized 22 March 1600/1, at Holme Lacy; matriculated at Oxford (Magdalen College), 8 November 1616, created Master of Arts 1 November 1642; admitted to Middle Temple 1 December 1617; had a licence to travel for three years, 15 September 1618; created a Baronet, 1 June 1620; Member of Parliament for Herefordshire 1621-22, 1624-25, and for Hereford 1625 and 1628-29; succeeded his grandfather in the family estates, 14 April 1623; a member of the Council of the Marches, 25 August 1623; attached himself to Buckingham and accompanied the Duke in the La Rochelle Expedition, June 1627. He was created, 1 June 1628, BARON DROMORE and VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE OF SLIGO [1]; Ambassador to France, August 1635-39; High Steward of Hereford 1631, 1646, and 1660-71. A Royalist, he engaged in the Civil War, but was surprised by Waller at Hereford, 25 April 1643, and sent a prisoner to London, where he remained in confinement for more that three years, his houses in the country (Holme Lacy and Lanthony) being plundered and his estates sequestrated; but he

13 He is the “gentle” Sir Scudamour in Spenser’s Faerie Queen, book iv.
14 So in Thockmorton, Throckmorton Family, page 425, and Calendar of State Papers. She is called Anne in the first edition of this work. She married Sir James Scudamore in 1599, and died 17 October 1632, at Sunningwell, Oxon, the home of her son Hannibal by her first marriage. On 18 September 1609 she complained to Salisbury that she had been turned out of her house by her father-in-law, maltreated by her husband, and refused justice by the Bishop of London. (Calendar of State Papers Domestic, 1603-10, page 543)
15 He defended the Duke in the House of Commons, 11 June 1628. (Historical Manuscripts Commission, Lonsdale MSS, page 46.)
16 For a list of the profuse creations in the Irish peerage in 1628, see the G. E. C. Peerage, volume 3, Appendix H.
17 A devoted son of the Church of England, he was blamed, when in Paris, for publishing abroad that the Church did not consider the Huguenots to be part of their communion, and also he “furnished his own chapel in his house with such ornaments (as candles upon the communion-table, and the like) as gave great offence and umbrage to those of the Reformation” (Clarendon, History of the Rebellion, edited Macray, book vi, 184.)
eventually compounded for £2,690 on 18 March 1646/7. He married, 12 March 1614/5 (register of Holme Lacy), Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Arthur Porter, of Lanthony, Gloucestershire, by Anne, daughter and heir of John Danvers, of Dauntsey, Wiltshire. She died 18 December 1651, at Holme Lacy, aged 51. He died 19 May 1671, in his 71st year, and was buried 8 June at Holme Lacy. [Monumental Inscription]. Will dated 4 July 1670 to 19 May 1671, proved 10 July 1671.

JAMES SCUDAMORE, the fourth but only surviving son and heir apparent, born 26 June 1624 and baptized 4 July; matriculated at Oxford (St. John’s College) 20 March 1639/40, but did not graduate; abroad in 1647; Member of Parliament for Hereford 1642–44 and for Herefordshire 1661–68. He married, 14 September 1648, at Babraham, Cambridgeshire, Jane, first daughter and coheirress of Richard Bennet, of Kew, Surrey. He died in the lifetime of his father on 18 June 1668, aged 44, and was buried 22 June at Holme Lacy. [Monumental Inscription]. His widow died 21 February 1699/1700, aged 71, and was buried as aforesaid.

II. 1671.

2. JOHN (SCUDAMORE), VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE OF SLIGO, ETC. [I], grandson and heir, being second but first surviving son of the Honorable James SCUDAMORE and Jane, his wife, both above-named, was baptized 19 October 1649; educated at Westminster School 1663–5; matriculated at Oxford (Christ Church) 30 May 1666; created Master of Arts, 5 February 1666/7; Member of Parliament (Tory) for Hereford, February 1673 to 1678, and for Herefordshire, 1678–79, 1679–81, and 1681. He did not sit in the Parliament [I] of James II, 7 May 1689. Deputy Lieutenant for Gloucestershire 1694; High Steward of Hereford. He married, in 1672 (settlement 4 June) Frances, only daughter of John (Cecil), fourth Earl of Exeter, by his first wife, Frances, first daughter of John (Manners), eighth Earl of Rutland. She was buried 22 June 1694, at Holme Lacy. He died before 2 June 1697, and was buried 22 July at Holme Lacy. Will dated 29 October 1692, proved 7 September 1697 and 21 October 1700.

III. 1697 to 1716. 3. JAMES SCUDAMORE, VISCOUNT SCUDAMORE OF SLIGO, AND BARON
DROMORE [I. 1628], the second but first surviving son and heir. He was born at Shannon Park, Ireland, and baptized 16 July 1684; matriculated at Oxford (Gloucester Hall) 25 September 1695; created Deputy County Lieutenant 12 May 1712; Member of Parliament (Tory) for Herefordshire, in three Parliaments, 1705-15, and for Hereford 1715 till his death. He married, shortly before 5 March 1705/6, Frances, only daughter and heir of Simon (Digby), fourth Baron Digby of Geashill. [I], by Frances (£10,000), first daughter of Edward (Noel), first Earl of Gainsborough. He died without male issue. 2 December 1716, aged 32, and was buried at Holme Lacy on 11 December. [Monumental Inscription]. Will dated 25 July 1716, proved 31 May 1717. At his death all his honours became extinct. His widow died 3 May 1729, of small pox, aged 44, and was buried at Holme Lacy. on 17 May. [Monumental Inscription].

27 Cecil Scudamore, his eldest brother, had died young in the lifetime of his father. John Scudamore, the third and youngest son of the second Viscount, was born at Holme Lacy; educated at Westminster School (under Knipe); admitted as a Fellow Commoner to Cambridge (St. John’s College), 27 October 1701, aged 14; admitted to the Inner Temple, 21 October 1700. He married Elizabeth [_______] who married secondly William Dew, a yeoman of Sellack, Herefordshire. He died on 9 February 1713, and was buried on 12 February at Holme Lacy. [Monumental Inscription]. His widow died 2 August 1760, and was buried on 28 August at Sellack. Robinson, Mansions and Manors in Herefordshire (1873) page 43.

28 He had a bad fall from his horse in 1710. His only daughter and heir, Frances, born 14 August 1711, married firstly, Henry (Somerset), third Duke of Beaufort, who, by Act of Parliament in 1730, took the name Scudamore, on succeeding in her right to Holme Lacy and the other estates of that family. He obtained a divorce from her for criminal conduct by Act of Parliament 2 March 1743/4. After eloping with William (Talbot), Lord, afterwards first Earl, Talbot, she married, secondly, Charles Fitzroy, illegitimate son of the first Duke of Grafton, who took the name Scudamore and died 19 August 1782. By him she, who died 16 February 1749/50, aged 38, had an only daughter and heir Frances, who inherited the Scudamore estates and married, as his second wife, Charles (Howard), Duke of Norfolk, but died without issue 22 October 1820, aged 70. On her death all the issue of the first Viscount became extinct, and the estates devolved on the heirs at law, being the descendants of his sister Mary Scudamore, wife of Sir Giles Brydges, Baronet (created 1627). They consequently passed to Sir Edwyn Francis Stanhope (whose grandfather, Edwyn Francis Stanhope, married Catherine, granddaughter and coheir of James Brydges, first Duke of Chandos), great-grandson nd heir of the said Mary (Scudamore) Brydges. Sir Edwyn was father of the ninth Earl of Chesterfield; and Holme Lacy and the other Herefordshire estates were sold by the tenth Earl in 1909. For a description of the house, see Historic Monument Commission, Herefordshire, volume i, pages 147-50, plates 163, 164.

29 Which gives his age as 38.

30 A portrait by Kneller of her and her daughter is at Sherborne Castle in Dorset, home of the Digby family. (Dictionary of National Biography).
Occasional Papers, No. 31

BURKE’S LANDED GENTRY, 1972

An extract by Warren Skidmore

In 1971 John Lucas-Scudamore of Kentchurch Court in Herefordshire asked me if I would revise the old 1952 account of his family in Burke’s Genealogic and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry for the new 18th edition which was then in preparation. I did, sending off a typed manuscript of 18 pages for the approval of the editor Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, who happily accepted my account of the family without a single exception. It went into print soon after in 1972, together with Commander Lucas-Scudamore’s addition on his Lucas family’s ancestry.31

There were two major changes in policy adopted for the 18th edition. A gentleman could now be included and known as “formerly OF” an earlier estate that had gone out of the family, and (far more importantly) it was now possible to include cadet branches with their older and more important cousins. I took advantage of this provision to include accounts of the other families at Upton Scudamore, Rowleston, Holme Lacy, Ballingham, and a good many more but less important places including Burnham.

Later I broke down these segments, enlarged them, added others, and published this in a very small manuscript edition revised as Thirty Generations of the Scudamore/Skidmore Family in England and America.32 It simplified my life to retain Burke’s style of not numbering generations, but instead to move forward with a variety “of whom’s.” For the reader a major confusion was the listing all of a gentleman’s sons before his daughters, a Burke’s proviso carved in granite, which I did not presume to change.

I am greatly indebted to Harry Manley, a grandson of Commander Lucas Scudamore, who has digitized the tiny typeface of the original edition into a new and eminently readable 12 point text. This has also given me the opportunity to footnote some errors that have since been found in the original piece (done some 37 years ago!) and to mention a few more important papers of probable interest. I still like to think that this old Burke’s piece remains the best brief history of the principal Scudamore/Skydmore families in England.

(WS, April 2008)

LUCAS-SCUDAMORE OF KENTCHURCH33


• JOHN EDWARD STANHOPE, b. 30 Nov. 1953, educ. Milton Abbey.

32 The hardbound edition has long been out of print, but a revised second edition is now available on the Scudamore/Skidmore CD-ROM issued in 2006 at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com (along with several other full-length books and innumerable articles). For a description see the Scudamore/Skidmore website.
33 Burke’s genealogical and heraldic history of the landed gentry (Burke’s Peerage Limited, 18th edition, 1972.), III, 811-5.
• Charlotte Mary Frances, b. 5 July, 1949, m. 2 Oct. 1971, •Carlo Barbieri, only son of C. A. Barbieri, of Florence, Italy.

Lineage (of SCUDAMORE)—This family owed its early prominence in both Wilts and Herefordshire to Alfred of Marlborough, a tenant-in-chief of William the Conqueror at the time of the Domesday Book. RALPH, living 1086, held “Opetone” (now Upton Scudamore) and “Fifhide” (later Fifield Scudamore, now Fifield Bavant), Wilts from Alfred of Marlborough. He is probably the same Ralph mentioned in Herefordshire under the Castle of Ewyas Harold (the caput of Alfred’s barony) as holding a nameless parcel of land in the environs of the castle (probably “Kaueros,” now Corras in Kentchurch, which was certainly held by 1120 by the Scudamores of the Honour of Ewyas). He is probably also the same Ralph who held “Posctetune” (now Poston, Herefordshire) and Little Hatfield from William of Scohies (both of which were held later by the Scudamore family of the Honour of Castle Maud). On 15 July, 1100, at the dedication of the new church at St. Peter’s, Gloucester, the Bishop of Hereford confirmed to the abbey at one time the tithes of Poston and the chapel of St. Keyne at Kentchurch (stemming as has been seen from two different honours) from which it is inferred that the benefactor was either Ralph or his Scudamore successor. Ralph, living 1086, and perhaps 1100, appears to have had three sons by an unnamed lady (who also had another son Reynold by a different husband), 1. REGINALD, of whom presently.
2. WALTER, ancestor of the Herefordshire family, of whom presently.
3. Hugh.

The eldest son,
REGINALD ESCUDEMOR, s. at Upton Scudamore,34 but gave a part of his father’s lands to his brother Walter, d. ante 1148, leaving issue (perhaps by a dau. of the Mauduits of Dinton, Wilts), 1. GODFREY, of whom presently.
2. Matthew, perhaps the man of this name living 1175 in Wilts when he and Godfrey were witnesses to a charter of Walter of Chelk.

The elder son,
GODFREY ESCUDAMOR, adult by ca. 1120 when he, his father and his uncles (identified as brothers) were witnesses to a grant by Harold of Ewyas (d. ca. 1122), had by an undated charter ca. 1148 a confirmation from Robert of Ewyas of the whole vill’ of Upton Escudamore for which he was to do service at the Castle of Ewyas Harold and find a white warhorse each year. He had issue, 1. PETER, of whom presently.
2. (probably) James, a Clerk of the Chamber to KING JOHN, frequently employed by the King in his negotiations with the Papal Legate, living 1220.
1. Erneburga, m. Fulk of Auno, and was bur. ante 1217, at the Priory of Bath.

The elder son,
PETER SCUDAMORE, had s. at Upton Scudamore by 23 Feb. 1196 and was named Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset at Easter 1197, apptd. to a number of commns. by King JOHN (from whom he had the gift of a tun of wine 1 Oct. 1207), but was later party to the general quarrel with the King and forfeited all his lands 1216, these were restored to him 15 March, 1217, after John’s death, living ten days later, but d. soon after, leaving issue, SIR GODFREY SCUDAMORE, Kt, s. at Upton Scudamore by 18 Oct. 1222, when his lands were restored to him after his trespass in the royal forest, Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset 1249, and Wilts 1258, m. Maud, dau. of Elias Giffard, and d. ante Oct. 1266, leaving issue, 1. PETER (Sir), of whom presently.
2. ELIAS, of whom presently.

The elder son,
SIR PETER SCUDAMORE, Kt., of Upton Scudamore, m. Mabel (who surv. him), a kinswoman of Henry of Woolavington, and was k. during a quarrel with Richard of Bath ante 8 May, 1293 (having in 1289 (or soon after) granted Upton Scudamore to his nephew Walter, leaving issue, a sole heiress,

34 Most of the abbreviations in Burke’s are self-explanatory, but the uncommon italic “s.” is to be read as “succeeded,” meaning that the parentage is unproven but the subject followed a predecessor who is presumed to have been a father but may in fact have been an uncle or elder brother.
Alice, m. Sir Adam Bavant, Kt., and took to the Bavant family all the Scudamore fees in Wilts (except Upton Scudamore) as well as the overlordship of “Molteston” (in Kentchurch) and Poston in Herefordshire.  

His brother,

ELIAS SCUDAMORE, had certain lands from his father at Tytherton Lucas (which Sir Godfrey held in 1242 from Elias Giffard) and at Hardenhuish (acquired by Godfrey and Maud in 1249 by exchange), d. ante 1291, leaving issue,

SIR WALTER SCUDAMORE, Kt., had Upton Scudamore by the gift of his uncle and Tytherton Lucas and Hardenhuish by inheritance from his father (Upton Scudamore was immediately a matter of dispute between Sir Walter and his cousin Alice Bavant, litigation not ending until 1358, when John Bavant finally renounced his claim), served in the wars in Wales and Scotland and was ktd. (with the Prince of Wales) 22 May, 1306, Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset 1308 and 1311, and d. ante 11 Sept. 1318, leaving issue,

1. PETER (Sir), the heir, of whom presently.
2. John (Sir), a clerk, who served in Scotland and was Rector at Upton Scudamore 1311, living 1339 on his father’s manor at South Welles, Hants, his lands there reverting to his nephew Walter on his death.

1. Alianor, m. as his 1st wife, Sir Harry Percy, of Great Chaffield, Wilts, and d. ante 1349.

The eldest son,

SIR PETER SCUDAMORE (SKYDEMORE), Kt., was a follower of Sir John Giffard (his kinsman) and had a pardon of his felonies as such with his brother Walter, 20 Aug. 1321, on 2 Sept. 1329 EDWARD III cancelled the bond that Sir Peter had given noting that he had been detained for a long time in the late King’s prison, founded a chantry in the Church at Upton Scudamore, m. Margery (who, as his widow, executed a deed at Upton Scudamore, 23 May, 1342, and was still living 1358), and had issue,

SIR WALTER SCUDAMORE, Kt., of Upton Scudamore, served in the victorious retinues of the Black Prince in France 1346/7 and 1356, m. ante 1334, Alice —, and d. ante 5 July, 1362, leaving issue,

SIR PETER SCUDAMORE, Kt., went overseas in the King’s service 1364 and 1378, m. Joan (who m. 2ndly, Sir Robert Corbet, Kt.), dau. of Henry Brisley, and d. 29 Oct. 1382, when the senior line of the family at Upton Scudamore came to an end, and Upton Scudamore, Hardenhuish, South Welles (in Hants) and his numerous smaller holdings passed soon after to the Reynes family, leaving issue, a sole heiress,

Katherine, b. ca. 1368, m. as his first wife, Sir John Reynes, of Clifton Reynes, Bucks.

With the death of Sir Peter Scudamore the male representation of the family passed to his kinsmen at Rowlstone, Herefordshire.  

For their descent it is necessary to return to

WALTER ESCUDEMOR, a yr. brother of Reginald, who had by an undated charter temp. HENRY I (now preserved at the Huntington Library, California, U.S.A.) from his brother Reginald, “Kaueros” (Corras in Kentchurch, Herefordshire), a third part of Upton Scudamore, and a messuage in the vill’ of Ewyas. For this Walter agreed to do ward at the Castle of Ewyas Harold or pay one mark yearly. He is perhaps the Walter de Scudemer who was a witness ca. 1138 to a gift of Sibilla of Lacy to the Priory of Ewyas Harold, but this may be his son,

WALTER SCUDAMORE, who surrendered ca. 1148 his third interest in Upton Scudamore to his cousin Godfrey (probably in exchange for other lands in Herefordshire) and gave in 1149 land called “Fulk’s Meadow” to the new Abbey of Dore, held one of Godfrey Scudamore’s five fees in 1166 according to the Red Book of the Exchequer, and was s. by his son,

WALTER SCUDAMORE, who confirmed his father’s gift to Dore Abbey and served at the head of a Co. of Welshmen in the retinue of Robert de Tregoz, Lord of Ewyas Castle, in the Cotentin Forest in France 1195. This Walter gave (probably after 1199) a part of his lands at Corras to the Knights Templar at Garway as appears from an inquest taken in 1247. He was s. by his son,
RALPH SCUDAMORE, perhaps the first of the family to seat himself at Poston (where he or one of his predecessors built a fortified house), gave a part of his lands at Whitewall, Herefordshire, as well as two acres of his demesne at Poston, to Dore Abbey ante 20 Aug. 1227 (when HENRY III gave a confirmation of the gift to the Abbey), also granted a part of his lands at Whitewall to Edmund Canum, which John Canum, his son, surrendered to Sybil Kinnersley ca. 1260. He d. ante 1242, leaving issue,
1. WALTER, of whom presently.
2. (probably) JOHN, s. his brother.
The elder son,
WALTER SCUDAMORE, held Poston and Little Hatfield in 1243 from his distant cousin Sir Godfrey Scudamore (d. 1266) as of the Honour of Castle Maud, and d. ante 1264, leaving issue, a sole heiress,
Sybil, m. ante 1242, Richard Kinnersley. She is said to have been a benefactor of Dore Abbey, and d. ante 1291, having demised her lands at Poston to the Ragun family.
His brother (probably),
JOHN SCUDAMORE, was living ca. 1230, when he was a witness to a grant by Thomas Caples of a part of his lands at Kinnersley (and elsewhere) to the Hosp. of St. Bartholomew in Bristol, perhaps d. soon after, and probably had issue,
VINCENT SCUDAMORE, whose parentage remains unproven but who was an undoubted cousin to Sybil Kinnersley, m. a dau. of Robert de Oka, 16 April, 1299, granted Rowlstone (and the bondsmen living there) to his brother John and his wife Cicilia ante 1307, from which time it was held continuously by their descendants until 1922.
The elder son,
JOHN SCUDAMORE (SKYDEMORE), of Abergavenny and Rowlstone, was adult by 1279 when he and a (Wroth) uncle37 are mentioned in the Welsh Assize Rolls, served EDWARD I during the Welsh Revolt and was apptd. Constable of Llanbadarn Castle (Aberystwyth) for life 24 Oct. 1300, in 1315 it was found impossible to take a certain inquest in co. Cardigan “as the Welsh hate the said John because he inflicted so much damage on them during the war in the late King’s time,” m. ante 1307, Cicilia —, and d. post 24 Nov. 1328, leaving issue (probably with other sons in holy orders),
JOHN SKYDEMORE, who held Rowlstone 13 Jan. 1337 as a moiety of a kt.’s fee, and was living as late as 1352 when he appears as a witness in Herefordshire, but d. soon after, leaving issue,
1. JOHN (Sir), of whom presently.
2. Philip, who had a grant of lands from his father dated at Rowlstone 23 March, 1349, and was living 28 Aug. 1352, when he witnessed a release from Bernard Bras to the Prior of Ewyas Harold, but perhaps d.s.p. soon after.
The elder son,
(SIR) JOHN SKYDEMORE, usually styled “of Abergavenny,” held Rowlstone but probably lived there for brief intervals only if at all, m., according to the traditional Welsh pedigrees of the family, Alice, a dau. of Sir Robert Ewys, and co-heiress with Sybil, wife of John ap Gerald Sitsylt [Cecil]. At least three of their sons and a part of their grandsons were sometimes “alias Ewys” apparently in her right. He is probably the man of his name who was a mainpernor (with others) of the alien Abbey of Lire as late as 1 May, 1370, but d. ante 1385, leaving issue,
1. RICHARD, of whom presently.
2. JOHN, of whom presently.
3. PHILIP, of whom presently.
4. (probably) Robert Skydemore, who sold to John le Barre a tenement on Monks Street, Abergavenny, 15 Jan. 1398, joined by his wife Sara and their dau. Agnes Skydemor. John Skydemor, seneschal of Abergavenny, and William Wroth are among the witnesses. Had issue,
Agnes, living unm. 1398.
1. Jane, m. Thomas Wroth.

37 A close reading of the original Assize Roll at the Public Record Office turned up another reference to the incident that shows that John Skydemore’s uncle was an Adam Woodcock and not a Wroth as I questioned.
The eldest son,

RICHARD SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, adult by 1368, held Rowlstone in 1385, but seems to have lived largely in Hereford, where he was five times Mayor between 1385 and 1394. 27 Oct. 1404, Richard Skydmore, citizen of Hereford, granted certain lands at Kilforge, Herefordshire to John Ewyas his brother (and others), d. ante 30 Sept. 1409, having had issue,

1. THOMAS, of whom presently.
2. John SKYDMORE, of Kilpeck, Herefordshire, had the keeping of Craswell Priory 25 Jan. 1387, and Abergavenny Priory, 8 March, 1387, replacing a Thomas Ewyas, doubtless his brother, at both places, apptd. Escheator of Herefordshire, Glos and the Marches of Wales 15 Nov. 1389 and 16 Jan. 1399, but d.s.p. in office, 2 June, 1399, leaving his brother Thomas as his heir to his lands at “Erewyn” in Kilpeck.

The elder son,

THOMAS SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, of Rowlstone and Kilpeck, on 6 Feb. 1398 the Abbot of Dore complained that Thomas and John Skydmore (together with John Ewyas, James Ewyas, and others) came armed to the abbey and took away the great seal, the charters and muniments belonging to the abbey, and imprisoned his servants at Ewyas Harold. Skydmore had an important letter of attorney on 12 Jan. 1400 to deliver seizin of the Castle and lordship of Ewyas Harold to Sir William Beauchamp, of Abergavenny. Either this Thomas (or his son of the same name) purchased the manor of Llancillo, Herefordshire 12 June, 1424 from John Dansey, and it was joined with Rowlstone and descended in the same way until they were sold in 1922. He had issue,

1. THOMAS, of whom presently.
2. NICHOLAS, s. his brother.

The eldest son,

THOMAS SKYDMORE, of Rowlstone, Llancillo and Kilpeck, was a student at Oxford in 1411 and Fell, of New Coll. 7 Oct. 1417, m. ante 1426, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Bromwich, the elder, and d.s.p. ante Nov. 1456, when he was s. by his yr. brother.

NICHOLAS SKYDMORE, of Rowlstone and Llancillo, who s. by 1456, but d. soon after, m. Margery verch Morgan, and had issue,

1. JOHN, of whom presently.
2. Jenkin, of Llancillo, ancestor of the family at Llancillo.
3. Roger (Rosser), of Rowlstone, ancestor of the family at Llangua and Longtown.
4. Richard, living a yeoman at Magor, Mon., as late as 1535, ancestor of the family at Overton and Shipton, Yorks.
5. William (Wilcock), ancestor of the family at the Helme, Ewyas Harold.

The eldest son,

JOHN SKYDMORE, of Rowlstone and Llancillo, m. lstly Joyce —, and had issue,

1. John, b. 1475; d. seized of Rowlstone and Llancillo, 18 Dec.1526, leaving issue, Philip, b. 1503. However Rowlstone and Llancillo passed in some unknown way (perhaps by sale or exchange) to the Burnham Scudamores.38

He m. 2ndly, Anne (b. 1458; d.. 28 Feb. 1528), dau. of Philip Skydmore, of Holme Lacy (see below) who brought the ancient Huntercombe manor of Burnham, Bucks to the Rowlstone family. John Skydmore d. at that place, 10 Aug. 1500, having by her had issue,

2. Philip, b. 1489, m. (articles dated 12 June, 1521) his distant cousin, Joan Scudamore (b. 1497), co-heiress of the family at Kenchurst Court (see below).
3. David, of Burnham, who m. and had issue, Simon, a goldsmith in London, b. 1526, m. Jane, dau. of J. Edwards, and d.s.p.m. at Finchley, Middx 18 May, 1609. His grandson, Scudamore Luke, was heir to Sir Philip Scudamore 1611.

For the descent of Joan Scudamore (b. 1497), of Kenchurst Court, it is necessary to return to

JOHN (JENKIN) SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, a yr. son of Sir John Skydmore, of Abergavenny and Rowlstone. Leland, quoting Skidmore of the Court (John Scudamore, of Holme Lacy, d. 1571) writes of this

38 This is the only instance I have found where I have found (in retrospect) that the local jurors made a serious error in an inquest post mortem. Rowlstone and Llancillo did pass to his half-brother Philip (b. 1489), and not to a non-existent son Philip born (as the jurors thought) about 1503.
man that “Jenkin was a stout fellow and had all the rule of the country thereabouts”. According to the Llyfr Baglan he acquired Kentchurch and Thruxton, Herefordshire, but these seem to have been settled on his sons after they came of age. Jenkin himself was living ante 28 Nov. 1383 at The Vern in Bodenham, Herefordshire; on this date John Skydmore of “La Vern” and Philip Ewyas (perhaps his brother or son) are mentioned as collectors of a tax levied by Parliament. He was living as late as 6 July, 1407, when as “John Ewyas, senior” he granted certain lands at Kilforge, Herefordshire which he had from his brother Richard Skydmore of Hereford city. Jenkin is said to have m. Alice, dau. of Sir Piers Bredwardine, and had issue,

1. JOHN (Sir), of whom presently.

2. Philip SKYDMORE alias EWyAS, of (Mitchel) Troy, Mon., held from the Mortimer family. Master Sergeant of Mon. 1393, had the custody of Carreg Cennen Castle Sept. 1401, where he was joined 20 Oct. 1401 by his brother John, who replaced him 9 Nov., went over to Owen Glendower and became one of his prin. captains, captured by the English and beheaded at Shrewsbury, 1410 (“whose head is still there set up beyond the bridge” writes Adam of Usk). He m. (according to the Llyfr Baglan) Anne Baskerville, and left issue,

   John (Sir), Kt., “of the north,” who held a moiety of Troy in 1433.

3. Maurice SKYDMORE (Sir), of Howton, Herefordshire. William of Worcester says of Sir Morris Skydemore (and his brothers Sir John and Sir William) that he was a kt. in arms in France. He was living as late as 19 April, 1419, when he granted his lands at Howton to his brother Sir John Skydemore. Howton was joined to Kentchurch and descended in the same way until the present time.

4. William SKYDMORE alias EWyAS (Sir), of Thruxton, Herefordshire is probably the William Ewyas indicted for forcible entry at Thruxton in 1391/2. He served in France and was living as late as 24 July, 1426. William of Worcester notes in his Itineraries that Sir William “died in bed.”

5. Jenkin SKYDMORE alias VAUGHAN, ancestor of the Vaughan family of Pontrilas, Herefordshire. His rep. (in the male line) 1607 was William Vaughan, of London, according to the Llyfr Baglan.

The eldest son,

SIR JOHN SKYDMORE, Kt., first mentioned at Kentchurch (held earlier by distant Bavant cousins) 8 Aug. 1386, the fortified tower (late 14th cent.) was probably added to the house in his time, m. Istly, Margaret, dau. and heiress of Sir Thomas Brut (or Bryt) of Britte Court in Kingsland, Herefordshire perhaps as early as 2 Sept. 1394, when a John Skydmore was acting as attorney for Brut who was then in Ireland.39 He m. 2ndly, Alice, dau. and eventually sole heiress of the celebrated Owen Glendower. John Skydmore was “the King’s Esquire” on 20 Sept. 1396 when he was apptd. Constable of Goodrich Castle. The custody of Carreg Cennen Castle was trans, to him 9 Nov. 1401 (from his brother Philip who deserted soon after to Glendower) and it would appear that unlike his brother Sir John was a determined opponent of the Welsh. However, the recently discovered confession of John Oke taken Aug. 1405 accuses Sir John of having been a secret supporter of Glendower as early as 1400 and having received £6,870 in gold and silver from twenty-seven disaffected persons for the support of the Welsh uprising. Nothing came of these charges (Oke had been hanged before HENRY IV’s order for a further interrogation of the prisoner was received) and Sir John continued to reap rewards of offices and lands forfeited by the rebels. Owen Glendower, who d. ca. 1416, is said (probably in error) to have spent the last years of his life with his dau. Alice at Kentchurch Court.40 Sir John was with HENRY V at Agincourt, where his eldest son died on the field, and was one of those to whom the King pawned his plate and jewels to pay the wages of the expdn. In 1430 (shortly after the death of Glendower’s only surv. son Meredith) he and Alice made an effort to regain her father’s manors. This was not only unsuccessful but drew upon him proceedings under a statute passed in 4 HENRY IV which forbade any Englishman of the alliance of Glendower from holding any office. On 8 Aug. 1433 he was turned out as Constable of Carmarthen Castle (which he had held since 1405), his other offices, and removed from the bench in Herefordshire. He d. ante 1435, having had issue,

   1. John (Sir), living at The Vern in Bodenham 6 Nov. 1413, as “Monsieur” John Skydmore he was engaged on 29 April, 1415 by Henry V to serve in France at a salary of two shillings a day, one of the two recently cr. Kts. k. at Agincourt (Sir Richard Kyghley being the other) according to Adam of Usk,

39 Bryt held, with much more, Britte Court in Kingsland, Herefordshire.

40 This I believe is simply not so. See my A Revisionist’s Look at the Skydmore-Glyn Dwr Alliance (Occasional Papers, no. 13).
probably d. unm. as Sir John Skydmore, Kt., had a grant of the admin, of the estate of his son John Skydmore, domicelli, of the Vern, on 21 Oct. 1418.

2. JOHN (Sir), the younger, of whom presently.

3. Henry (Harry), of Kilpeck, m. ante 16 June, 1442, Agnes, dau. of Jevan ap Ivor, and was captured at the Battle of Mortimer’s Cross 3 Feb. 1461 and beheaded in the market place at Hereford together with Owen Tudor and several other gentlemen.

4. Thomas, last noticed 25 Nov. 1460, when he (together with Henry Dwnn) had a grant to admin, the goods of Master Walter John, Rector of Kingsland, Herefordshire.

1. Anne, m. lstly, Meredith ap Maelgwn, of Kerry; and 2ndly, Roger ap Meurig Sitsylt.

2. Joan, m. Gruffudd Dwnn, of Kidwelly.

The 2nd son,

SIR JOHN SKYDMORE, Kt., of Kentchurch, served in France 1429/30, M.P. for Herefordshire 1443 and thereafter, was with Jasper Tudor at Mortimer’s Cross 3 Feb. 1461 with thirty servants, and managed to escape to hol Pembroke Castle after the defeat of the Lancastrian army there, was among those excluded from the general pardon offered by EDWARD IV, but was promised that his life and lands would be spared when he surrendered Pembroke Castle, escaped with his life but his lands were taken from him 4 Nov. 1461 and granted to Richard Herbert soon after, eventually succeeded in getting his attainder removed and his lands were restored to him 1474, m. Joan, dau. of John Parry, of Poston, and d. just previous to 3 May, 1475, when a writ of diem clausit extremum was ordered, having had issue,


2. JAMES, of whom presently.

3. Henry, who had Moccas, Herefordshire, settled on him by his father, m. Elizabeth (who m. 2ndly Hugh Vaughan), dau. of John Chandore, and d.s.p. 4 Oct. 1489, while serving as Sheriff. His heir was his grandsnephew James Skydmore, aged 19 and more.

4. Richard, of The Grove, Lower Hargest, Herefordshire, m. Jane, dau. of Richard Monnington, of Baysham in Sellack, and d. post 1489, leaving issue, Richard, called “the younger” in 1489 when he filled out the unexpired term of his uncle Henry as Sheriff, m. lstly, Maud, dau. of David Allen; and 2ndly, Cecilia (who surv. him), widow of Philip Vaughan, and probably a dau. of Jevan Gam, and d. 26 Jan. 1511, seized of Thruxton and Britte Court in Kingston, Herefordshire, leaving issue, John, aged 30 and more at his father’s death.

1. Elizabeth, m. John Pye, of Saddlebow in Much Dewchurch, Herefordshire.

2. Margaret, m. John ap Iorwerth ap Gronw, of Trellek, Mon.


4. Blanche.

5. Joyce, m. as his 2nd wife, Hywell Gam ap David, of Penrose, Mon.

The 2nd son,

JAMES SKYDMORE, of Kentchurch, contracted 14 Jan. 1441 to serve Sir James Ormond, in France and Normandy for one year and to supply six mounted archers, for which he was to receive twelve shillings a day and his archers six shillings, m. lstly, Eleanor, dau. of Sir James Whitney, Kt. (by whom he is said to have had an only dau. Janet); and 2ndly, Margaret, dau. of Griffith Nicholas of Newton, Carmarthenshire, and was slain at a certain manorhouse at “Kingchurch” (Kentchurch) according to William of Worcestre, v.p. ante 1473, having by her had issue,

1. THOMAS, of whom presently.

2. Peter, of Presteigne, Radnorshire, m. Joan — (who survived him), and d. at Presteigne, June, 1509, leaving issue,

1. Thomas, his heir.

2. John.

1. Isabel, betrothed at the time of her father’s death to John ap Richard ap Madocke.

The elder son,

THOMAS SKYDMORE, of Kentchurch, m. (settlement dated 20 Nov. 1473) Margaret, widow of Sir John Bletsoe, K.B. and dau. of Morgan ap Jenkin ap Philip, and d. ante 3 June, 1489, leaving issue,

JAMES SKYDMORE (SCUDAMORE), of Kentchurch, heir in 1489 while still a minor to both his father and his great-uncle Henry Skydmore, Leland says that this James “wasted part of his lands” but no proof
has been found of this statement, b. ca. 1471, m. Joan (who m. 2ndly, Richard Herbert), dau. of Sir James Baskerville, of Eardisley, and d. 19 July, 1522, having had issue,
   1. Thomas, m. (settlement dated 1 June, 1515) Anne, dau. of Sir John Lingen, of Sutton Frene, Herefordshire, and d.s.p. 20 July, 1519.
   1. JOAN, of whom presently.
   2. Eleanor, b. 1501, m. Miles ap Harry, of Newcourt, and d. ante 1554. He d. 1543.

The elder dau.,

JOAN SCUDAMORE, b. 1497, m. (settlement dated 12 June, 1521) her distant cousin, Philip Scudamore, of Burnham, Bucks, and Rowstlone and Llancillo, Herefordshire. After litigation in chancery Kentchurch Court and most of her father’s lands were confirmed to Philip and Joan Scudamore. She d. 20 March, 1538, and Philip m. 2ndly, Sibil, dau. of Sir Edward Chamberlayne of Sherborne, Oxon, and d. 21 July, 1544, having settled Burnham during his lifetime on his 2nd wife Sibil and his two sons by her. She m. 2ndly (licence dated 4 Feb. 1545) John Burley. Philip Scudamore had issue by his 1st wife,
   1. JOHN, of whom presently.41
   2. James, of Bolston Court in Kentchurch 1563, had the manor of Tretire settled on him by his elder brother John (with quitclaim deeds from his yr. brothers) 1570, b. 1525, educ. Eton, and King’s Coll. Camb., m. Audrey — (bur. at Tretire, 5 Feb. 1595), and was bur. at Tretire, 28 Feb. 1597, leaving issue,  
      1. John, who is called formerly of Tretire 9 Oct. 1608, ancestor of the family at Heyford, Northants.
      2. Simon, m. Frances —, and d. at English Bicknor, Glos, ca. 1620, ancestor of the family at Trecella in Llangarren, Herefordshire.
   3. Christopher, living 1592, a recusant at Kentchurch.
   4. Hugh, living 1570.
   1. A dau., m. ante 1544, Ralph Chamberlayne.

Philip Scudamore had issue by his 2nd wife Sibill,
   5. Ralph, served Sir William Drury in Scotland 1570, sent to Morocco for the Crown, where he was poisoned 1579, reputedly by the English merchants there. He d.s.p. as appears from the administration on his estate given to his brother Philip 24 March, 1581.
   6. Philip (Sir), of St. Bartholomew’s, Smithfield, London, admitted to Lincoln’s Inn 20 April, 1564, ktd. by JAMES I 23 July, 1603, before his coronation, m. istly, Elizabeth (d. 9 July, 1593, and was bur. at St. Bartholomew’s), widow of Henry Codingham, Auditor of the Mint.; and (probably) 2ndly, Dorothy, widow of Gregory Lovel, and dau. of Michael Green.42 He m. 3rdly Ruth (who m. 3rdly, 2 July, 1616, Henry Leigh, and d. 28 March, 1649), widow of Edward Oglethorp, and dau. of Griffith Hampden. Sir Philip sold Burnham to Sir Marmaduke Darrell 1606, and d.s.p. at Antwerp, Belgium, 24 Jan. 1611 (bur. St. Jacob’s, Antwerp). In his will dated 20 Nov. 1610 he relinquished his interest in Rowstlone and Llancillo to his cousin John Scudamore, of Kentchurch Court; his heir was Scudamore Luke mentioned elsewhere.

The eldest son,

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch, Rowstlone, and Llancillo, Sheriff of Herefordshire 16 Nov. 1565, his family endured much for their adherence to the Catholic faith, he being imprisoned at Fleet Prison (and elsewhere) on at least three occasions, forfeited his manors of Rowstlone, Llancillo, Howton, and Gwerngenny in Kilpeck to the Crown 1584 (returned some eleven years later on the payment of a heavy fine), and was removed from the bench in Herefordshire, b. 1522, educ. Eton, and King’s Coll. Camb., m. Margaret (d. 10 Nov. 1597), dau. of Walter Pollard, of Plymouth, and co-heiress of her brother Sir John Pollard, of Nuneham Courtney, Oxon, Speaker of the House of Commons (d. 1557), and d. 9 July, 1593, leaving issue,  
   1. THOMAS, of whom presently.
   2. Alice, m. Anthony Elton, of The Hazell in Ledbury, Herefordshire, and d. post 1595, leaving issue (see BURKE’S Peerage, ELTON, Bt.). He d. 1587.
   3. Mary, m. Rhys Morgan, of Trillegh in Llanvihangel Crucorney, Mon.

41 Of the four grandparents of this gentleman (and his siblings), three were born to Skydmore fathers. The exception was his paternal grandmother Joan Baskerville, wife of James Skydmore (died 1522) of Kentchurch.
42 The first wife of Sir Philip was Elizabeth Jones, who was previously the widow of Henry Codingham. Later he courted Dorothy Green, the widow of Gregory Lovel, for a time - - but she married another gentleman. See my Notes on the Skydmore Era at Burnham, Buckinghamshire (Occasional Papers, no. 27).
The only son,

THOMAS SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch, b. ca. 1543, m. Joan, dau. of William Scudamore, a distant cousin, of Ocle Lyre, Herefordshire. For her Scudamore descent it is necessary to return to

PHILIP SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, a yr. son of Sir John Skydmore, of Abergavenny and Rowlstone, said to have served in the wars in France, and Cooke, the Clarenceux Herald, noted in the Visn. of Herefordshire 1569 that he was “otherwise called Philipe Evius,” m. Agnes (d. ante 1419), dau. of John Huntercombe (d. 1349), and with her two sisters an eventual heiress to the Huntercombe estate 1391, and d. 9 Dec. 1419, holding (jure uxoris) a third part of Burnham, Bucks, the advowson of Eton Church and certain lands there, rents from Windsor Castle, and the advowson of Beaconsfield Church, leaving issue,

1. GEORGE SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, of whom presently.
2. John SKYDMORE, apptd. by Edmund Lacy, Bishop of Hereford, Constable of the Bishop’s Castle for life 4 June, 1418, called “of Ballingham” 29 June, 1426, when he is mentioned in a release from John Withington to George Skydmore of the interest that Withington had in lands at Ballingham formerly belonging to Cecilia Cradock otherwise Burghill.

The elder son,

GEORGE SKYDMORE alias EWYAS, was the first to settle at Holme Lacy at the age of 30 in 7 HENRY V, held Holme Lacy as a quarter of a knight’s fee in 1428, b. 1389, m. —Burghill, and d. 28 Feb. 1442, holding lands in both Bucks and Herefordshire, leaving issue,

1. PHILIP, of whom presently.
2. William, of Ballingham, Herefordshire, on 7 Dec. 1452 Philip Skydmore granted to his brother William all his lands at Ballingham, Carey, and Treaddow (in Hentland), Herefordshire, with remainder to their brother Thomas in default of heirs, m. Agnes —, and was living as late as 27 March, 1485, d. soon after, leaving issue,

George, m. (before Whitsunday, 26 May, 1482) Agnes (living 1514), dau. and heiress of Philip Riderowe, and d. ante 15 Sept. 1502. He was ancestor of the family, subsequently Bts. at Ballingham Hall (see below).

3. Thomas, living 7 Dec. 1452.
   1. Catherine, living unm. 8 Jan. 1450, when she surrendered her interest in the manor of Treaddow to her brother William Skydmore.

The eldest son,

PHILIP SKYDMORE, of Holme Lacy, born abt. 1416, settled the manor of Burnham on himself and his wife Wenllyan 18 Jan. 1443 soon after their m., held in addition to his lands in Bucks and Herefordshire a moiety of several manors in Essex, m. Wenllyan (alias Joan), dau. of — Osborne of London, and d. 26 Dec. 1488, leaving issue,

1. WILLIAM, of whom presently.
2. Edward, m. post 1506, Isabel (d. 7 March, 1541), widow of (1) John Lymbryk, and (2) Henry Kettleby, and dau. and co-heiress of Edmund Langley, of Siddington Langley, Glos, and probably d. ante 1545. A John Skidmore was his representative at Siddington Langley 23 March, 1580.
1. Anne, b. 1458, m. John Skydmore, of Rowlstone and Llancillo (see above) and d. 28 Feb. 1528.

The elder son,

WILLIAM SKYDMORE, of Holme Lacy b. 1464, m. Alice, dau. of Richard Mynors, of Treago, Herefordshire (see BURKE’S Peerage MYNORS, Bt.), and d. 1520, leaving issue,

JOHN SKYDMORE (SCUDAMORE), of Holme Lacy and Wilton, Herefordshire, a Gentleman Usher to HENRY VIII 1516, and later an Esquire of the Body to the King, his presence at Court, as well as his own abilities, led to numerous offices, Sheriff and Eschatior in Merionethshire in 1520 (and for the next eight years), Sheriff in Herefordshire in 1524 (and thereafter), a mem. of the Commn. of Peace 1528, and the King’s Auditor and Receiver in Wors, Herefordshire, Salop, and Staffs at the suppression of the monasteries, rebuilt Holme Lacy 1545 (chapel consecrated 11 June, 1546), b. 1486, m. lstly (licence. 10 May, 1511), Sibil, dau. of Watkin Vaughan, of Hergest, and had issue,

1. WILLIAM, of whom presently.
2. Richard, of Much Marcle 1540, d.s.p. at Churcham, Glos, ante 23 Dec. 1586.
3. John, m. Joan, dau. of Edward Payne of Powynope. He is probably the gentleman of his name bur. at Holme Lacy, 10 Jan. 1570, and had issue, living 1569,
   1. William, eldest son.
   2. Richard.
3. Henry.
1. Sibil.

4. Philip, of Wintercott in Leominster, Herefordshire, m. Joan (d. 3 April, 1597), widow of Walter Kyrle, and dau. of Richard Warnecombe, and d. 12 June, 1602, leaving issue, a sole heiress, Sibil, m. Sir John Kyrle, 1st Bt., of Much Marcle, Herefordshire, and was bur. 9 Feb. 1636, leaving issue (see BURKE’S Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies). He d. 1650.
2. Elizabeth, m. Humphrey Baskerville, of Chenston.
3. Sibil, m. Istly, Thomas Dansey, of Brinsop. He d. ante 1571. She m. 2ndly, John Delabere, of Tibberton.
4. Joan, m. Istly, Walter Gwillym, of Gillow; and 2ndly, Charles Herbert.
5. Jane, m. Istly, John Warnecombe; and 2ndly, Sir William Devereux, of Myrevale.
He m. 2ndly, Joan, dau. of William Rudhall, of Rudhall, and d. 25 Sept. 1571.
The eldest son,

WILLIAM SCUDAMORE, of Ocle Lyre, Herefordshire, Gentleman Usher 1534, m. Ursula (d. ante 19 May, 1560), dau. and co-heiress of Sir John Pakington, of Westwood, Worcs, and d.v.p. 22 April, 1560, seized of Church Lench, Worcs, and other lands jure uxoris, leaving issue,
1. JOHN (Sir), of whom presently.
2. Richard, bur. at Holme Lacy, 2 July, 1575.
3. George, of Treworgan in Llangarron, Herefordshire, m. Alice, dau. of Richard Seaborne, of Sutton, and was ancestor to the family at Welsh Newton, Pembridge Castle, and Blackbrook, Mon., who suffered both for their Catholicism and their adherence to the Royalist cause. George d. at Treworgan, ante 6 July, 1633, leaving issue,
1. Rowland, of Treworgan, m. ca. 1625, Lucy (d. 1680), dau. of George Milborne, of Wonastow Court, and d. ante 5 Sept. 1646.
3. James, of Penrose, Mon., went as a young boy to serve the Marquess of Worcester as a page, and was a Capt. in the Royalist Army at Raglan Castle 1646, his estates at Llangarron and Penrose, Mon. were forfeited for this reason 1652, d. at Penrose (will pr. 20 April, 1671).
1. Mary, m. Charles Fox, and was living a widow and recusant at Llangarren 1637.
4. Rowland, of Churcharm, Glos, and Craddock, Herefordshire, Sheriff of Herefordshire 1616, d.s.p., and was bur. at Sellack, 8 Jan. 1631.
1. JOAN, only daughter, m. her distant kinsman, Thomas Scudamore, of Kentchurch Court, to whom we will eventually return.
The eldest son,

SIR JOHN SCUDAMORE, Kt., of Holme Lacy, a Gentleman Pensioner to Queen ELIZABETH I, standard-bearer to the pensioners, M.P. 1571-89, High Sheriff of Herefordshire 1581, a friend of learning, b. 1540, m. Istly, Eleanor (bur. 9 Dec. 1569), dau. of Sir James Croft, and had issue,
1. Henry, admitted 16 April, 1583, to the Middle Temple, London, d.s.p.
2. John (Rev.), matric. 28 Nov. 1581, at Hart Hall, Oxford, and was admitted to the English Coll., Rome, 10 Jan. 1591, and ordained a priest there, 7 May, 1592, imprisoned 1593, accused of being party to a Popish plot to assassinate ELIZABETH I, but was able to prove his innocence and released, became an apostate 1606 and “reveals many things of great moment,” bapt. 3 Aug. 1567, living at Oxford, 26 March, 1624, when he confirmed to his nephew Sir John Scudamore, Bt., Holme Lacy as well as all other lands and leaseholds which had belonged to his father.
3. JAMES (Sir), of whom presently.
2. Alice (or Ann), bapt. 20 Sept. 1569.
He m. 2ndly, Mary (bur. 11 Aug. 1603), dau. of Sir John Shelton, and 2nd cousin and Lady of the Bedchamber to ELIZABETH I, and d. 14 April, 1623. 43
The eldest son,

43 See my Lady Mary Scudamore c. 1550-1603, Courtier. (Occasional Papers, no. 29).
SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, of Hohne Lacy, accompanied Essex to Calais where he was ktd. 1596, and M.P. for Herefordshire 1604 and thereafter, Spenser held him up as a pattern of chivalry as Sir Scudamour in the fourth book of the Faerie Queene, bapt. 10 June, 1568, m. lstly, 21 March, 1597, Mary (who d. in childbirth, and was bur. at Holme Lacy, 16 Aug. 1598), dau. and co-heiress of Peter Houghton, Ald. of London. He m. 2ndly, Mary (bur. 17 Oct. 1632), widow of Sir Thomas Baskerville, of Sunningwell, Berks, and dau. of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Tortworth, Glos, d. v.p. and was bur. at Holme Lacy Church, 14 April, 1619, aged 51, having by her had issue,

1. John, of Holme Lacy, created Viscount Scudamore of Sligo 1 June, 1628 (see BURKE’S Dormant and Extinct Peerages.);

2. James, bapt. 21 April, 1605; d. s.p. in the Low Countries.


4. Barnabas (Sir), Kt., the defender and Gov. of Hereford during the Civil War and served with distinction under Prince Maurice, bapt. 2 April, 1609, m. 17 Nov. 1638, Katherine, dau. of Francis Saunders, of Shankton, Leics, and d.s.p., impoverished by the war, ante 1 June, 1652.

1. Mary, bapt. 3 Feb. 1600, m. 16 Jan. 1620, Sir Giles Bridges, Bt., and had issue.

2. Anne, bapt. 4 July, 1602, m. 4 Feb. 1627, Sir Henry Ferrers, 1st Bt., and had issue (see BURKE’S Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies.) He d. 1663.

3. Elizabeth, bapt. 19 March, 1604, m. lstly, William Meek; and 2ndly, 1632, Thomas Greers, and d.s.p.

4. Penelope (twin), bapt. 1 Jan. 1608, m. her kinsman, Sir John Scudamore, of Ballingham (5th in descent from George Skydmore and his wife Agnes Rederowe, of Ballingham, see above). Sir John was ktd. at Oxford, 22 March, 1642, and cr. a Bt. 23 July, 1646. He was k. in a duel with Col. David Hyde, 12 May, 1648, and bur. at St. Werburgh’s, Bristol. Hyde’s quarrel was not with Sir John but with his brother-in-law, Sir Barnabas Scudamore, of Holme Lacy. He had issue,

1. JOHN (Sir), 2ND Bt., of the Middle Temple, made a Kt. of the Bath on the Coronation of the King 23 April, 1661, b. 30 July, 1630, m. 2 July, 1656, Margaret (d. 20 Dec. 1715), dau. of Sir George Grymes, Bt., of Peckham, Surrey, and was bur. at Ballingham, 22 Aug. 1684, leaving issue.

2. William, bapt. 9 Aug. 1638, matric. Brasenose Coll. 23 July, 1656, Fell, of All Souls’ 1664, is said to have been condemned in France “to be broke at the wheel for coyning”, but was let off, d. at Monpelier.

3. James, d. an inf. and was bur. at Ballingham, 1 Dec. 1640.

4. Rowland, bapt. 10 Nov. 1642, living 1648.

5. BARNABAS (Sir), 3RD Bt., a mercer at the Royal Exchange, London, and in 1682 Dep. Chief Searcher in the Port of Bristol, sold Ballingham in 1704 to his cousin James, 3rd Viscount Scudamore, b. 1645, m. lstly, 24 Dec. 1674, Sarah (bur. 31 Dec. 1710), widow of William Harris, and dau. of John Row, of Bristol. He m. 2ndly, — Bourne, of Bristol (who predeceased him). Both of his sons d.s.p. and v.p., and the baronetcy became extinct on his dec (admon. 1 Feb. 1718).

1. Mary, bapt. 16 Dec. 1632, m. Thomas Corney, of Peckham, and d. 2 Jan. 1694.

2. Sarah, b. 1646, m. (licence 29 Nov. 1670) Henry Boone.

5. Frances (twin), bapt. 1 Jan. 1608, m. 10 June, 1626, John Higford, of Dixton, Glos.

For the male descent at Kentchurch Court it is now necessary to return to,

JOAN, MRS. SCUDAMORE, dau. of William Scudamore of Ocle Lyre (d.1560), who m. Feb. 1562, her kinsman, THOMAS SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court but d.s.p. He was, like his father, true to the Roman faith and is called in 1605 one of the “principal and most dangerous recusants in the Diocese of

—- At the death on 22 Oct. 1820 of Frances Fitzroy Scudamore, Duchess of Norfolk, the issue of this nobleman became extinct. Holme Lacy and the representation of his family passed to Sir Edwyn Francis Stanhope, Bt., seventh in descent from Mary Scudamore (m. Sir Giles Bridges, Bt.) the eldest sister of the first viscount. Sir Edwyn assumed additional surname and arms of Scudamore by Royal Licence 17 Jan. 1827. The male posterity of Sir Edwyn ended with the death of his great-grandson, Edward Henry Scudamore-Stanhope, 12th Earl of Chesterfield, 2 Aug. 1952. The representation has now passed to his only daughter, Lady Patricia Scudamore-Stanhope (now Lucas-Scudamore), presently mistress of Kentchurch Court by marriage (see BURKE’S Peerage, 1967 Edn., STANHOPE, E.). The family portraits and some notable carvings by Grinling Gibbons formerly at Holme Lacy (sold 1909), which descended through the Scudamore-Stanhope family, are now at Kentchurch Court.

44 At the death on 22 Oct. 1820 of Frances Fitzroy Scudamore, Duchess of Norfolk, the issue of this nobleman became extinct. Holme Lacy and the representation of his family passed to Sir Edwyn Francis Stanhope, Bt., seventh in descent from Mary Scudamore (m. Sir Giles Bridges, Bt.) the eldest sister of the first viscount. Sir Edwyn assumed additional surname and arms of Scudamore by Royal Licence 17 Jan. 1827. The male posterity of Sir Edwyn ended with the death of his great-grandson, Edward Henry Scudamore-Stanhope, 12th Earl of Chesterfield, 2 Aug. 1952. The representation has now passed to his only daughter, Lady Patricia Scudamore-Stanhope (now Lucas-Scudamore), presently mistress of Kentchurch Court by marriage (see BURKE’S Peerage, 1967 Edn., STANHOPE, E.). The family portraits and some notable carvings by Grinling Gibbons formerly at Holme Lacy (sold 1909), which descended through the Scudamore-Stanhope family, are now at Kentchurch Court.
Hereford.” He m. 2ndly, 1575, Agnes (bur. at Woodnesborough, Kent, 1585), dau. of Henry White, of Swanbourne, Bucks, and by her had issue,

1. JOHN, of whom presently.
2. Philip, of Bristol, d.s.p. 17 Jan. 1612, and was bur. the following day at St. Augustine’s Bristol.
3. Mary, b. 1576 a nun. at St. Monica’s at Louvain in Flanders.
4. Brigit, living a spinster and recusant at Kentschurch in 1592.
5. Anne, b. 1584, a nun. at St. Monica’s.

He m. 3rdly, ante 1592, Anne (living 1627), dau. of Richard Middlemore, of Edgbaston, Warwicks, and d. 6 May, 1606, having by her had issue,

3. Paul, d. ante 19 May, 1619, when the admon. on his estate was given to his brother Benedict.
4. Benedict (Rev.), matric. at Douai in France, 1 July, 1619, and ordained there 16 May, 1624, b. 1599, living 1652.

The eldest son,

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch, Rowlstone and Llancillo, was arrested and his house at Kentchurch searched 25 July, 1603, four days later at the Tower of London he confessed that he had concealed a priest within three weeks past at Kentchurch, after his father’s death he went to church and conformed in matters of religion, and thus ended the difficulties which had beset his family, b. 1579, m. 1600, Amy (who m. 2ndly, ca. 1618, Thomas Cavendish, of Chatsworth, Derbys, and Madley, Herefordshire, and was living 1640), dau. of John Starkie, of Darley Hall, Cheshire, and d. 30 March, 1616, having had issue,

1. JOHN, of whom presently.
2. Philip, of Garway and Llangarron, apprenticed to the Skinners’ Co. 1618, m. Margery (or Mary), dau. of Edmund Weaver, of Hereford, and d. ante 29 July, 1672 (when an inventory of his estate was taken), leaving issue,
   1. Philip, apprenticed to the Skinners’ Co. 1665, d.s.p.
   2. John, d.s.p.
   3. Elizabeth, m. John Hoskins, of Bernithan Court, Herefordshire. He d. 1683.
3. Richard, d. unm. 1683.
4. Humphrey, m. Margaret (d. 1662), dau. of Paul de la Hay, of Telwin, Herefordshire.
5. Ambrose, of London, m. lstly, 19 Nov. 1638, Margaret Browne; and 2ndly, Anne, dau. of Richard Ward, of London, and d. 1684, having by her had issue,
   1. James.
   2. John, b. 1646, m. 23 Oct. 1673, Elizabeth Allison.
   4. Amy, unm. in 1683.
6. James, d. unm. and was bur. at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, 16 Jan. 1635.
7. Jonathan, d. unm. and was bur. at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 24 Dec. 1634.
8. Edward, d. an inf.
9. Martin (Rev.), admitted to Lincoln’s Inn, 3 March, 1640, but later took Holy Orders and was Rector at Kentchurch, b. (posthumously) 1616, m. his kinswoman, Frances (bur. at Llangarron, Herefordshire 19 July, 1715), dau. of John Scudamore of Trecella, Herefordshire, and d.s.p. post 27 March, 1683.
   1. Mary, m. 1633, Hugh Woodward. They were living in London in 1651.

The eldest son,

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court, mem. Grays Inn 1618, was actively antagonistic to the Roman Church, and as Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1648, was instrumental in appointing the Sequestration Commn. for the co. 4 Sept. 1649, during the Civil War he sided with Parliament and was one of the Commrs. for ejecting “scandalous and insufficient Ministers and schoolmasters” Aug. 1654, b. 1603, m. Nov. 1621, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Cooke, of Highnam, Glos, and d. 19 Jan. 1670, having had issue,

2. JOHN, of whom presently.
3. Thomas, admitted to Queens’ Coll. Camb. 27 April, 1646, b. 1627; d. unm. at Oxford, and was bur. in St. Peter’s Church in the Bayley, 9 Aug. 1647.

45 Mary (and her younger sister Anne) became nuns at St. Monica’s at Louvain in Flanders.
4. Walter, admitted to Lincoln’s Inn, 4 Nov. 1648, b. 1629; d. unm. 26 Nov. 1682.
5. Robert, admitted to New Hall, Oxford, 26 May, 1651, and to the Middle Temple 22 Jan. 1655, b. 1635; d. unm.
6. Ambrose, probably d. young.
   1. Radagund (or Radegal), b. 1622, m. William Bailey, of Fretherne, Glos, and d. 15 June, 1702. He d. 1683.
   2. Dorothy, m. March, 1659, Rowland Price, of Campston, Mon. He was bur. 8 Nov. 1705.
   3. Elizabeth, b. 1645, m. 9 Feb. 1675, Thomas Lloyd, of Witnester, Glos.

The 2nd son,

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court, D.L. (1689) Herefordshire, b. 20 March, 1624, m. 10 April, 1656, Mary, dau. of Andrew Lloyd, of Ashton, Salop, and d. 28 Dec. 1704, having had issue,

1. AMBROSE, the heir, of whom presently.
2. John, b. 1658, d. an inf.
3. Robert, of Howton, Herefordshire, b. 22 Jan. 1659; living 20 Nov. 1695, when he had a lease for Land in Llangua.
4. Thomas, b. 6 Jan. 1660, d. an inf.
5. William, b. 18 Aug. 1662.
6. John, Consul at Aleppo [in Syria], b. 20 Aug. 1665; d. unm. 16 June, 1742.
8. Richard, of Rowlstone, b. 7 Aug. 1672, m. ca. 1725, Joan — (bur. 28 Dec. 1735, at Rowlstone), and was bur. at Rowlstone, 24 Dec. 1741, having had issue,
   1. JOHN, s. his cousin.
   2. Richard, Capt. 13th Regt. of Foot 1759, b. 30 March, 1731, m. Anne — (d. at Bath, 19 Oct. 1802), and d. at Bath, Oct. 1772.
   3. Walter, b. 12 Jan. 1732, d. an inf.
   1. Catherine, b. 10 Oct. 1724, m. 14 June, 1755, Philip Westfaling, of Rudhall, Herefordshire, and was living his widow 1798.
   2. Mary, b. 8 Nov. 1725, m. 1 Aug. 1755, Samuel Torriano, a banker of London, and d. 5 Feb. 1791. He d. 1785.
   3. Elizabeth, b. 30 Nov. 1726, bur. 7 Oct. 1728.
   4. Anne, bapt. 26 Nov. 1728, living unm. 1798, with her sister Catherine Westfaling.
   5. Margaret, bapt. 18 May, 1730, bur. 26 Dec. 1731.

9. Andrew, b. 9 June, 1674; d. unm. 1700.
   1. Mary, b. 1661.
   2. Elizabeth, b. 18 June, 1664, m. 4 March, 1689, Robert Unett, of Castle Frome, Herefordshire.
   3. Margaret, b. 29 Jan. 1667, d. an inf.
   4. Anne, b. 23 Jan. 1668; d. unm. 26 Sept. 1686.
   5. Margaret, b. 14 Dec. 1678; d. unm.

The eldest son,

AMBROSE SCUDAMORE, of Ketchurch Court, b. 8 Jan. 1657, m. 10 April, 1676, Anne, dau. of Thomas Fleet, of Hallow, Worcs, and d.v.p. 22 July, 1700, having had issue,

1. WILLIAM, of whom presently.
3. Ambrose, b. 1685; d. ante 1705.
4. Robert, bapt. 14 Feb. 1689, admitted to Oriel Coll. Oxford, 17 May, 1706, and to the Middle Temple 15 Nov. 1709, where he was called 20 May, 1737.
   1. Mary, bapt. 25 Sept. 1687, d. an inf.
   2. Elizabeth, living unm. 1719.

The eldest son,
WILLIAM SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court, b. ca. 1680, m. (sett. 15 Oct. 1701), Penelope (bur. 24 July, 1730), dau. of Edmund Lechmere, of Hanley Castle, Worcs, and sister of 1st and last Baron Lechmere, of Evesham (see BURKE’S Peerage, LECHMERE, Bt.), and d. 21 Feb. 1741, having had issue,

1. John, bapt. 2 Sept. 1709, d. 8 Aug. 1713.
3. Mary, bapt. 29 Nov. 1703, m. ante Aug. 1730, John Wynde, of St. Lawrence Pountney, London, and d. 1759.
4. Penelope, bapt. 9 Sept. 1710, m. 30 Oct. 1735, Lewis Clive, of Howton, and d. 10 July, 1743. He d. 1753.
5. Rachael, b. and bapt. 15 May, 1712; d. unm. 16 Sept. 1737.

On the death of William Scudamore, of Kentchurch Court, in 1741 the succession passed to his cousin (the eldest son of Richard Scudamore, of Rowlstone),

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Rowlstone and Kentchurch Court, admitted to Lincoln’s Inn 7 Nov. 1746, and subsequently a Col. of the Herefordshire Militia and M.P. for Hereford City 1764-96, in or around 1795 he approached John Nash for designs for altering Kentchurch Court, and the rebuilding was completed by his agent, Thomas Tudor, during the early 19th century and in the lifetime of his grandson, John Lucy Scudamore, bapt. at Rowlstone, 30 Oct. 1727, m. 26 Aug. 1756, Sarah (d. 3 April, 1797), dau. and heiress of Daniel Westcombe, of Enfield, Middx, from whom she inherited a considerable fortune, and d. 4 July, 1796 (bur. in the N.E transept of Hereford Cathedral), having had issue,

1. JOHN, of whom presently.
2. Richard Philip, M.P. for Hereford 1805-18 and 1819-26, 6. 30 June, 1762; d. unm. 5 March, 1831.
3. Ambrose, d. an inf. 1766.
4. Mary, b. 27 Feb. 1759, m. 15 Feb. 1787, James Hereford, B.C.L., of Sutton, Herefordshire (see that family, 1952 Edn), and d. 23 April, 1834. He d. 5 Feb. 1823.
5. Sarah, b. 12 Sept. 1760; d. unm. 1781.

The eldest son,

JOHN SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court, Col. in Duke of Ancaster’s Regt. of Light Dragoons, M.P. for Hereford 1796-1805, b. 11 June, 1757, m. 3 May, 1797, Lucy (d. 24 Feb. 1798), only dau. of James Walwyn, of Longworth, Herefordshire, and was taken ill in the House of Commons, 8 April, 1805, during a debate with Lord Melville, and d. in Conduit Street, Hanover Square, London, 12 April, 1805, leaving issue,

JOHN LUCY SCUDAMORE, of Kentchurch Court, D.L., J.P., High Sheriff of Herefordshire, Col. in the Army, b. 20 Feb. 1798, educ. Eton, and Brasenose Coll. Oxford, m. 23 Oct. 1822, Sarah Laura (d. 27 May, 1863), elder dau. of Sir Harford Jones-Brydges, 1st Bt., of Boultonbrooke, Radnor (see BURKE’S Peerage, 1891 Edn.), and d. 1 July, 1875, having had issue,

1. JOHN HARFORD STANHOPE, of whom we treat.
of Hemingford, Stratford-upon-Avon, Warwicks and has issue, one son and one dau. (see Volume I, ALLFREY formerly of Wokefield Park). He d. 2 Nov. 1964.


Seat—Kentchurch Court, Hereford. Town Residence—64, Cadogan Lane, S.W.1. Club—Brooks’s.

*****
A REVISIONIST’S LOOK AT THE SKYDMORE-GLYN DWR ALLIANCE.

By Warren Skidmore

On 15 June 1969 (two weeks before the investiture by the Queen of the present Prince of Wales) the Sunday Observer ran an article on Owain Glyn Dwr, the last of the true Welsh princes. It included a fine photograph of the Lucas-Scudamore family taken in their sitting room at Kentchurch Court. The caption to the illustration read “Above: John Lucas Scudamore is one of the few remaining descendants of Glendower...at home at Kentchurch Court, near the Welsh border in Herefordshire, where Glendower once sought sanctuary in Flight from the English.” Alas, this tale is still believed today but it is based on several misapprehensions.

I first met Lieutenant Commander John Lucas-Scudamore in London on the 8th of November 1970, several months after an interesting trans-Atlantic correspondence. We had dinner at his club and he picked me up at my hotel the following morning for the drive down to Kentchurch. Lady Patricia came in soon after with the news that Charles de Gaulle had just died in France. Jack and I talked about several things over a long weekend, among them the marriage of Sir John Skydmore of Kentchurch to Alice, a daughter of Glyn Dwr. It was my belief that while there is an abundance of documentary evidence to prove that this second marriage took place, it is generally overlooked that Alice Glyn Dwr was not the mother of Sir John’s heir (and almost certainly not the mother of any of his younger children as well).

Jack Lucas-Scudamore accepted what tradition had said about his ancestry, but he told me he was a bit put out when a Welsh choir came and stood singing outside Kentchurch for an informal eisteddfod. It did not upset him to learn that the record showed that on two separate counts he could not be a descendant of the Sir John Skydmore of Glyn Dwr’s day.

I do not propose in these notes to rewrite the political or military history of Owain Glyn Dwr’s rebellion in Wales, subjects on which I have no expertise whatsoever. Instead I will look at three topics that have not been previously examined critically: Glyn Dwr’s posterity, his relationship with several members of the Skydmore family, and his death. I do pretend to know something about the vicissitudes of medieval families, and probably will tell Welsh readers here far more than they really want to know about the early Skydmores in Herefordshire.

OWAIN GLYN DWR’S POSTERITY

One of the best account of Glyn Dwr’s children, generally overlooked, is the Llyfr Baglan which was based (for better or worse) on oral traditions set down shortly after 1600.

owen ap gru. vaghan lived in the tyme of king henrye the 4th , ma. morydd, da. to Sr d’d hanmer, knight, heigh Constable if England. She beareth als[arms], 2 lions passant gules. The said owen glindor had 6 sones, (viz.) gru., madock, meredith, Tho., John, and dauid, and diu’es daughters,

46 Brook’s, on St. James Street. It was the leading club for Whigs sympathetic to the American cause in the 18th century, and of considerable interest to me, a descendant of an early Scudamore-Skydmore family (not related to Kentchurch) who was in Massachusetts by 1636.

47 There is a new account of Glyn Dwr by Dr. Llinos Smith in the recent (2005) revision of the Oxford Dictionary of National Biography. There are several other useful biographies of Glyn Dwr. I have used the one by J. E. Lloyd, and am also most partial to the very readable one by my friend Ian Skidmore (lately of BBC Wales).

To this account we can add a few details about Glyn Dwr’s “little nest of princes” and something more on his daughters from historical fact. He had by a marriage about 1383 to Margaret, a daughter of Sir David Hanmer, six sons and three (or four) daughters as known.

1. Gruffydd, said to have been the eldest. He led a Welsh army against the castle near Usk in 1405 where he was captured and taken off to the Tower in London. He was confined in several prisons for six years and is said to have finally died there of the plague. 49

2. Madog.

3. Maredudd, the only son known to have survived his father’s insurrection. He was offered a generous pardon on 30 April 1417 but there is no evidence that it was accepted. He may have served later with Henry V in France thereafter, for he had a full pardon in April 1421 for all his offences “as on the testimony of the Holy Writ, the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father.” 50 He was clearly dead by 1430 when his sister Alice Skydmore and her husband made an effort to claim Glyn Dwr’s estate.

4. David.

5. Thomas.

6. Sion.

1. Isabel, called the “ddw” (the black) because of her complexion. She is said to have married Adam ap Iorwerth. 51

2. Joan. One mistake in the Llyfr Baglan (sometimes repeated) is that she married Reginald (1362?-1440), the third baron Grey of Ruthin in Denbighshire. This error resulted from the confusion of Lord Grey with Edmund Mortimer. Both men were captured by Glyn Dwr and both were held by him for exorbitant ransoms. 52 Joan did, in fact, marry by 1397 Sir John Croft, lord of Croft Castle in Herefordshire. 53 Croft is sometimes said to have been the captain of Mark Castle in Picardy for the king. 54 The Herefordshire man did not generate very many records, but he was one of those sympathetic members of the local gentry known to have sheltered heretical Lollard priests. 55

3. Alice (not Elizabeth). She married at some unknown date (but perhaps after 1423) Sir John Skydmore of Kentchurch in Herefordshire, of whom further. 56

4. Anne. She married Sir Richard Monnington, undoubtedly the man of this name (and rank) who

---

49 This according to a Welsh chronicle called “The History of Ywein Glyndwr,” presumably by Robert Vaughan. It is printed (both the text and translation) by J. E. Lloyd in his Owen Glendower (Oxford, 1931) 149-54. See also the Calendar of Close Rolls (12 Henry IV) 12 March 1411.

50 Calendar of Patent Rolls (1416-22), 335.

51 Heraldic Visitations of Wales and Part of the Marches, by Lewys Dwynn. Compiled from materials collected between 1586 and 1613, and transcribed and edited by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick, Kt. (Llandovery, 1864), 334.

52 Grey was captured in April 1402 and his ransom of 10,000 marks was eventually paid. It left Grey destitute for the rest of his life, but Glyn Dwr and his insurgents now had this unaccustomed wealth to promote the rebellion.

53 Her marriage to Sir John Croft, of Croft in Herefordshire, was accepted in the 15th century according to a note by Bradney in his edition of the Llyfr Baglan, possibly based on the Harl. MSS. 1699. See also The House of Croft of Croft Castle (Hereford, 1949) by Owen George Scudamore Croft (1880-1956).

54 Patent Rolls (1408-13), 479. The Sir John Croft, lately of Mark Castle in 1409, is called of Dalton, Lancashire.


56 That Sir John Skydmore is called Scudamor here points to a text corrected in the time of the Tudors when the Skydmores, the Bullens (transformed into Boleyns), and several other families had “frenchified” their surnames when it became fashionable to have Norman ancestors.
had a mansion house at Alltyrynys in the extreme southern corner of Walterstone in Herefordshire on the boundary with Monmouthshire. They had a daughter who married John Sitsilt (Cecil) by whom she had two sons, John Sitsilt (who died before his father), and Thomas Sitsilt who succeeded to the house at Allt-yr-ynys. Thomas Sitsilt married Margaret, daughter and heir of Gilbert de Winston, and they were ancestors of William Cecil (1520-1598), Lord Burghley, the chief minister of Elizabeth I.57

5. Catherine. Curiously overlooked in the Book of Baglan, she married Edmund Mortimer (1376-1408), a younger brother of Roger Mortimer, the fourth earl of March. Edmund was captured on 22 June 1402 after the slaughter of English troops at Bryn Glas near the village of Pilleth in Radnorshire. He was treated generously by Glyn Dwr who hoped to make use of his brother’s influence. Edmund despaired of ever being ransomed by his family or the king, went over to Glyn Dwr, and married his daughter Catherine during his captivity.

6. Margaret (Gwenllian), who may have been illegitimate. She married Philip ap Rhys of Cenarth in Gwrtheyrnion, Denbighshire.58

In 1408 Harlech Castle fell after a long siege by Gilbert Talbot, fifth baron Talbot of Goodrich Castle in Herefordshire, and his younger brother John Talbot (now Lord Furnival in the right of his wife). Glyn Dwr escaped, but his wife Margaret, his daughter Catherine (now the widow of Edmund Mortimer who had been killed in the siege of Harlech) and Catherine’s two daughters, were captured and taken up to London. They were still there in the spring of 1415 when £30 was allowed for their expenses, but Catherine and her daughters died later in autumn and were buried inside St. Swithin’s Church.59

On 8 November 1400 a carefully written grant was made to John Beaufort, first earl of Somerset (1371-1410), of all of the lands of “Owinus de Glendordy in North and South Wales, with all royalties, knights’ fees, advowsons, franchises, liberties, customs, wards, marriages, reliefs, escheats, parks, warrens, wreck at sea” – and thus, in effect, all of Owain’s known (or potential) possessions. This grant was fully implemented, and the earl handed on to his sons this right to Glyn Dwr’s lands in Cynllaith, Glyn Dyffrydwy, Iscoes and Gwynionydd.60

Parliament, when it assembled on 30 September 1402, enacted a series of statutes prohibiting public assemblies, the bearing of arms by the Welsh, the importation of victuals or armour, and the keeping of castles or the holding of office by Welshmen. Especial mention was made of those “of the amity or alliance of Owen ap Glendourdy, traitor to our sovereign lord and king” together with any Englishmen married to Welshwomen, were likewise denied office in Wales. The provisions of this act were to later ruin Sir John Skydmore’s attempt to claim to Glyn Dwr’s estate.

THE SKYDMORE CONNECTION

JOHN [JENKIN] SKYDMORE alias EWYAS (1342-1407?), of “The Fern” in Bodenham and Kentchurch and was a younger son of John Skydmore alias Ewyas of Abergavenny and Rowlstone by his wife Alice, a daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Bredwardine. Jenkin Skydmore, as a younger son, had (as usual) no great prospects, but a marriage to an heiress was always a good way for an ambitious young man to promote upward

57 These traditional pedigrees are recited in J. Duncumb’s Herefordshire (8 vols., 1804-1915), II, 306-7, and also the Lyfr Baglan, 274, 276. There are at least four places named Monnington in Herefordshire. This Sir Richard Monnington had nothing to do with Monnington Straddle which is sometimes claimed to be the burial place of Glyn Dwr.

58 Vincent’s Wales, 338. From a note found there at the College of Arms, according to Rush Meyrick’s additions to Dwynn.

59 A further £1 was appropriated for their burial. The Mortimers also had a son named Lionel (who disappears from view), no doubt named for his great-grandfather Lionel, duke of Clarence.

60 Alas, ten years later a jury sitting at Shrewsbury on 16 March 1410 stated in the inquest taken on the death of the earl of Somerset, that most of Glyn Dwr’s lands had by then no annual value by reason of the rebellion and their devastation. (Inquest post mortem, Henry IV, folio 80). Glyn Dwr’s residence at Sycharth in Cynllaith was described in admiring (if extravagant) detail by Iolo Goch as a half-timbered, tiled and “chimneyed” house, set on a motte, and with a chapel, bake-house and mill adjacent, as befitted a gentleman of his standing. It was destroyed by the English in May 1403.
mobility. He married Alice (presumably a cousin in some degree), who is spoken of as the elder daughter and co-heiress of Sir Robert Ewyas who is called “hynaif Arglwdd Treser” [lord of Treser].

He also found a patron soon after in Edmund Mortimer (1352-1381), the third earl of March. His service to Mortimer started in a small way. In 1370 he was sent with Robert Monk to Hamble (near the port at Southampton) to deliver £200, probably Mortimer money, to Sir Robert Aston. The money was for Aston’s own wages and the wages of his retinue of men-at-arms and archers who were waiting there to cross the channel for the war in Normandy. For this trip Skydmore and Monk were to have £2 for their expenses.

It may be taken as next to certain that John Skydmore was one of the retinue of 19 knights, 60 esquires, and 120 archers that Mortimer contracted for in March of 1372 to take part in a failed expedition to France. This was followed by still another humiliating defeat in 1374 in Brittany (where the earl was joined by Aston and his men), another venture which came to nothing. All of these misadventures left Mortimer very short of money.

Skydmore was rewarded by 1382 with the office as bailiff of the Mortimer fee at Radnor borough, and with the keeping of Comberwyne, Eardisley, and the immense Radnor Forest. The earl died at Cork in Ireland on 27 December 1381, and John Skydmore served on the jury which took the inquest post mortem on his lands in Herefordshire early in the next year. On 5 March 1383 he was commissioned to keep the fishery on the river Usk and the mills thereon, and to hold them until Roger Mortimer (1375-1398), the heir of Edmund Mortimer, the “late earl of March, might take over.”

John Skydmore was living by 28 November 1383 at The Fern, presumably the surviving place of the name in Bodenham, when he, Philip Ewyas (alias Skydmore, his cousin at Holme Lacy), Thomas Dansey of Webton, and others were commissioners in to collect the unpopular subsidy of half a fifteenth, and a tenth that had been granted to Richard II by parliament.

According to the Llyfr Baglan John [Jenkin] Skydmore is said to have acquired Kentchurch and Thruxton in Herefordshire from the Wroth family. He presumably had an accommodation there, for he was known as “of Kencherge” three years later on 8 August 1386. The older parts of his house, which happily still survives, date

---

61 His elder brother Richard Skydmore (dead 1409) inherited Rowlestone and Llancillo, but may have lived largely at Hereford where he served several terms as mayor.
62 Dwynn’s Heraldic Visitations, 334. Alice and her younger sister Maud Ewyas, the wife of Walter Cecil, are said to have divided their father’s estate at Treser. I have not been able to identify this place among the lands of the Kentchurch family, may be there with an English name.
63 Issue of Thomas de Brantingham, bishop of Exeter (1835), 492. Using the retail price index this would convert in 2005 to about £360.
64 This was in 6-7 Richard II (1382-4) but he probably served outside this period as well.
65 Fine Rolls (1377-83), 356. John Skydmore (now called “of Ferne” served once again as a juror at the inquisition post mortem when Roger, earl of March, died as a young man in 1398. (Edmund Mortimer, a younger brother of this Roger, has already been noticed as the husband of Glyn Dwr’s daughter.)
66 Llyfr Baglan, 140. The title deeds accumulated by Jenkin Skydmore and his descendants (who died out at Kentchurch in 1742 at the death of William Scudamore) were kept there in a chest or coffer. The house was later vacant for a long time, then let out to tenants, and eventually all the furnishings were sold by bailiffs to satisfy gambling debts. The chest was taken at that time to Castle Shane in Ireland where the deeds were used by the Irish maids as twists to start the fires in the morning. Castle Shane (in County Monaghan) was destroyed by fire in 1920, and was sold soon after by the family who returned earlier to Kentchurch after some time in France. A still larger collection of title deeds, much older in date, had been moved to Kentchurch by Colonel John Scudamore (1727-1796) from Rowlestone. Colonel Scudamore, was a direct descendant of Richard Skydmore (dead 1409), the heir of the senior family at Rowlestone, and the elder brother of Jenkin Skidmore (living 1407) of Kentchurch. He had Kentchurch by the terms of a settlement to restore a male at Kentchurch made by William Scudamore (1680-1742), who died insane and without issue. The ancient Rowlestone deeds were stored in a cupboard behind the fireplace in the tower. After the flood at Kentchurch on 9 May 1959 they were dried out and calendared by the National Library of Wales and have since been transferred to the Hereford Record Office. The typed calendar has been scanned by the kindness of Harry Manley, a grandson of John Lucas-Scudamore, and is included on the Scudamore/Skidmore Family History CD issued in 2006. See also The Flood Disaster of Kentchurch Court, by Hilary Alcock (1979), 1-9.
from this period. On 8 August 1387 Richard Skydmore, the mayor of Hereford, John Skydmore of Kentchurch and William Jouet had an order to arrest several men who had been paid to accompany Robert de Vere, marquess of Dublin, to Ireland but were not preparing to go.67

In June of 1404, a large number of Welsh rebels attacked Archenfeld Hundred, and Kentchurch (which may already have been laid waste and deserted) can hardly have been spared because the Welsh certainly would have known its association with William Beauchamp (1343?-1411), Lord Bergavenny. This was the second time that Bergavenny’s castles at both at Abergavenny and at Ewyas Harold (and the lands attached to them) had been besieged.68 On 10 June 1404, Richard Kingston, the Archdeacon of Hereford, wrote to the young prince Henry, who but a boy, still had been appointed Lieutenant of the Marches:

The Welsh rebels in great numbers have entered Archenfeld and there they have burned houses, killed the inhabitants, taken prisoners and ravaged the countryside to the great dishonour of our king and the unsupportable damage of the country. We have often advertised to the king that such mischief would befall us, we also have certain information that within the next eight days the rebels are resolved to make an attack on the March of Wales, to its utter ruin, if speedy succour be not sent.

True it is indeed that we have no power to shelter us except that of Richard of York and his men, which is far too little to defend us; we implore you to consider this very perilous and piteable case and to pray to our sovereign lord that he will come in his royal person or send some person with sufficient power to rescue us from the invasion of the said rebels. Otherwise we shall be utterly destroyed, which God forbid. Whoever comes will, as we are led to believe, have to engage in battle or will have a very severe struggle with the rebels. And for God’s sake remember that honourable and valiant man the Lord of Abergavenny who is on the very point of destruction if he be not rescued. Written in haste at Hereford, June 10th.69

The danger at Archenfeld worried the future hero of Agincourt, but he was helpless to defend it. In a letter to his father two weeks later he complained about the shortage of money. He had pawned his gold plate and his jewels to pay his troops, but he could not keep his men together without further pay or provisions. By midsummer the rebels were plundering and killing along the border, and the English defense crumbled as the unpaid soldiery drifted away.

However the routine business of the crown went on, particularly that of taxation. John Skidmore had abandoned the danger of living at Kentchurch earlier and had taken his household to The Fern. He was there by 19 November 1404 when he was named with Philip Ewyas (his brother) to collect the subsidy granted to the king by a reluctant parliament.70

Early in 1405 Glyn Dwr sent his most formidable captain, Rhys Gethin (“The Fierce”), with 8000 men by way of Abergavenny to savage Archenfeld once more. But at Grosmont Castle (a mile or two south of Kentchurch and just across the valley of the Monnow River) the young prince was now waiting to win his first victory over the Welsh. After the battle he rode to Hereford and the same night despatched a letter to the king with the news of his success:

On Wednesday, the 11th of the present month of March [1405], your rebels of Overwent to the number of 8000 burnt your town of Grosmont. Presently went out from the Castle my well-beloved cousin the Lord Talbot, and the small body of my household, ...but in the power of God

---

67 Patent Rolls (1385-9), 257. He may have used stone in part appropriated from the chapel at Corras which was deliberately taken down at about this time.
69 Ian Skidmore, Owain Glyndwr, Prince of Wales (1978), 134.
70 Fine Rolls (1399-1405), 398. Philip was renamed in 1406 and 1407, but John Skydemore “of The Verne” disappears. From other sources we know that Philip Ewyas was the alias here for Philip Skydmore, his cousin, of Holme Lacy. This Philip, and his sons, tended to use the Ewyas alias a bit longer than their kinsmen at Kentchurch.
and by aid of the blessed Trinity vanquished all the said rebels, and slew of them some say 800, others 1000. Of prisoners none were taken except one, a great chief among them, whom I would have sent to you, but he cannot yet ride at ease. Written at Hereford the said Wednesday at night.

He was still at The Fern a year later when a charter signed at Wellington manor (which adjoins The Fern in Bodenham) called him John Skydemore, the elder.\footnote{His eldest grandson had possessed The Fern before he was killed at Agincourt in 1415.}

On Monday, the Feast of St. Lucie, Virgin, 7 Henry IV (14 December 1405). Sir John Chaundos, Kt., was obligated to Thomas de la Hay, for one destraint marchant in £500 to be paid as the recognizance more clearly shows. It requires that the said Thomas grant to the said John Chaundos the recognizance (and to the male descendants of the said John) for the term of ten years following the date of this indenture, provided that the said Thomas de la Hay, John Skydemore son of John Skydemore, with Richard de la Mare, Thomas Burghope, William Brut vicar of Peterchurch, and Thomas Walshe of Eton, chaplain, their heirs and assigns, release to the said John Chaundos all their right and claim to the manor of Wellington, and the lands and tenements called Addesore in Wellington, etc.\footnote{Hereford Record Office (French), W 853 No. 3. Addesore is now Adzor Bank (480 476) in Wellington. Burghope is also a hamlet that gave its name to the principal family there in the 13th century. See also the Patent Rolls (1405-8), 246 for a charter dated 20 October 1406 dealing with the same matter, but which differs in certain important details. William Brut is said to have been the vicar of Hopewolneth (Hope in Ullingwick) while Richard Carpenter was the vicar at Peterchurch. Ullingwick adjoins Bodenham which supports the identification of The Fern with the Kentchurch men.}

John Leland, quoting “Skidmore of the Court,”\footnote{Leland (1506-1552) was the first library keeper to Henry VIII, and later styled “the king’s antiquary” in 1553. His Itinerary of England and Wales was edited for publication in 1906-7 by Lucy Toulmin Smith.} writes of him in his Itinerary that “Jenkin was a stout fellow and had all the rule of the country thereabouts” a claim certainly confirmed by this account and the immense number of times he is mentioned in the chancery rolls.\footnote{Richard Skydmore, his elder brother and the frequent mayor of Hereford, was dead before 30 September 1409.} When he died is unknown, but he is last noticed on 6 July 1407 as John Ewyas, senior, when he granted certain lands at Kilforge, Herefordshire, which he had from his brother Richard Skydmore of Hereford city.\footnote{John (Jenkin) Skydmore, the elder, left a large posterity. The main line at Kentchurch failed in 1742 but descendants out of earlier younger sons are found in Canada, Australia, and were in Illinois early in the 19th century. There were in 1399 at least six adult John Skydmore (and several infants of the name) in Herefordshire (most of them known sometimes as alias Ewyas). This John Skydmore, of Kentchurch, must be carefully distinguished from his nephew John Skydmore (died 1399), an active younger son of Richard Skydmore alias Ewyas of Rowleston, the mayor of Hereford. That John found a patron in William Beauchamp (1343-1411), first baron Bergavenny, and was his steward at Abergavenny as early as 1393 where he had a house on Monk street, adjoining his brother Robert Skydmore. It was probably Lord Bergavenny who saw Skydmore introduced to service for Richard II. He had the farm of the alien priory of Bergavenny before 27 July 1384 when a commission was given to William Pettawe (then, or later, the prior), John Sargeant, and Lewis ap David to take the goods of the priory into the king’s hands since John Ewyas, the farmer there, “is bound to the king for 48 marks owed as arrears for his farm.” This debt was clearly paid, for John Skydmore had keeping of the priory renewed to him as late as 3 July 1398. He was named escheator of Herefordshire and Gloucestershire on 15 November 1389 and served to 20 October 1390. He was appointed again on 16 January 1399, but died unmarried in office on June 2nd leaving his eldest brother Thomas Skydmore of Rowleston as his heir.} There was a serious attack of the plague in 1407 in the provinces (that inexplicably spared London) and it might have been this pestilence that carried John Skydmor away.

John (Jenkin) Skydmore, the elder, left a large posterity. The main line at Kentchurch failed in 1742 but descendants out of earlier younger sons are found in Canada, Australia, and were in Illinois early in the 19th century.

1. John (Sir), his heir, of whom further.
2. Philip Skydmore alias Ewyas, of Mitchell Troy, Monmouthshire, which he held from the Mortimer family. He was Master Sergeant of Monmouth in 1393, and had custody of Carreg
Cennen Castle in September 1401. He was joined there on 20 October 1401 by his brother John, who then replaced him on 9 November 1401 when Philip went over to Owen Glyn Dwr. Philip became one of his principal captains and was captured by the English who then saw him drawn, quartered and beheaded at Shrewsbury, in 1410. Adam of Usk in his chronicle notes that Philip Skydmore’s “head is still there set up beyond the bridge” in Shrewsbury. He married (according to *Llyfr Baglan*) Anne Baskerville, and left a son Sir John Skydmore called “Sir John of the North” to distinguish him from his cousin at Ketcnchurch. This John Skydmore held a moiety of Troy in 1425 from Edmund (1391-1425), the fourth earl of March. While some proof is yet to be found he is probably the John Skydmore who went with Sir John Cornwall of Fownhope, Herefordshire (created baron Fownhope in 1432), to Ampthill in Bedfordshire, where he had a general pardon (styled a gentleman) in 1439 with Cornwall and 44 others for insulting the justices at Bedford. Lord Fownhope’s will is dated 10 December 1443. It left a legacy of £10 to John Skydmore who was a witness at its signing, and to which he testified on 5 January 1443/4.

3. Maurice Skydmore (Sir) of Howton, Herefordshire. William of Worcester says of him (and his brothers Sir John and Sir William) in his *Itineraries* that they were knights-in-arms in France. On 19 April 1419 he granted his lands at Howton to his elder brother Sir John Skydmore. Howton was joined to Ketcnchurch and has descended in the same way until the present time. Maurice Skydmore was living at Wormbridge in Herefordshire as late as the start of Trinity term in 1425.

4. William Skydmore alias Ewyas of Thruxton, Herefordshire. He was the William Ewyas indicted for forcible entry at Thruxton in 1392, but was pardoned on 25 September 1397 when he did not appear to answer “touching trespasses whereof he was indicted.” He served in France and was living as late as 24 July 1426. William of Worcester notes in his *Itineraries* that Sir William Skydmore “died in bed.”

5. Jenkin Skydmore alias Vaughan, ancestor of the Vaughan family of Pontrilas, Herefordshire. This Jenkin, called Vaughan (*Siencyn Fychan* in Welsh), was called Fychan (“the little”) to distinguish him from his father. His representative (in the male line) in 1607 was William Vaughan, of London, according to *Llyfr Baglan*.

1. Janet. She married Llewellyn ap Gryffydd Fychan (Vaughan), a rebel of Cilycyn, Carmarthenshire. Adam of Usk says that Llewellyn was “a man of gentle birth and bountiful who yearly used 16 tuns of wine in his household.” He was appointed beadle of Caeo at Michaelmas 1381. He joined the revolt of Owain Glyn Dwr and was repaid by his execution in the presence of Henry IV at Llandover, Carmarthenshire, on 9 October 1401.

2. Sives (Joan). She is said to have married Roger Mortimer, “esquire.”

SIR JOHN SKYDMORE, KT. (ca.1365-1435?) of Ketcnchurch, was the son and heir of Jenkin Skydmore. His father had clearly arranged his son’s marriage to Margaret, a daughter and eventual heiress of Sir Thomas Bryt who held, with considerable other lands, the castle at Grove in New Radnor, Radnorshire. This marriage was probably no doubt as early as 2 September 1394 when John Skidemore of Ketcnchurch was nominated as attorney to Sir Thomas Brut, Kt., who had gone to Ireland. He married secondly Alice, a daughter of Owain Glyn Dwr,

---

77 *The Chronicle of Adam Usk, 1377-1421* (Oxford, 1997). See also the Welsh chronicle (printed by J. E. Lloyd) where in 1409 it is recorded, “MCCCCix I gwaethgwywr owain gyrch i yfllys fwddy mwythic ac yno i dalodd y faefoon Rf du a ffylpott yfgydmor ac yddaeth yr yn i landain ar llall i amwythic i llusgaw ac i lwchauariaw ac o hynnall ni wnaeth owain gyrch mawr oni aeth mewn difant.” Rhys the Black, noticed here, was Rhys ap Gryffydd of Cardigan. He was sent up to London for trial and execution, and his head was added to the trophies on London Bridge.

78 *Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem* (Record Commissions, 1806) iv, 96. He also held it in 1433 from Anne Mortimer, the sister and heiress of the earl.


80 I am indebted to Dewi Bowen Williams of Caernarfon, Gwynedd for this information.

81 Dwynn, 334. This Roger Mortimer cannot be identified.

82 His seat was at *Bryt’s Court* in Herefordshire, which was held by the Skydmores held in 1490 and 1511. The name has now been corrupted to *Bridge Court* in Kingstone.
traditionally (it has been said) in 1415. Marriage among the landed classes always involved the relative merits of money, land, influence, status, and only occasionally of sentiment. Clearly his first marriage must have been regarded as a great success, for the income from the Bryt lands maintained the family at Kentchurch in a satisfactory fashion for several generations. Alas, his second alliance with Glyn Dwr’s daughter proved to be a serious miscalculation which Sir John should have anticipated, but clearly did not.

The most important of his early patrons were the Talbots of Goodrich Castle. When Richard, fourth baron Talbot died, his estate fell into the hands of his heir Gilbert Talbot, a minor. King Richard II entrusted John Skydmore, the king’s esquire, first with the custody of Goodrich Castle on 20 September 1396, and then in 1398 with the whole of the Talbot’s lands. He was still serving as steward of Archenfeld in 1411, and he held Goodrich Castle as late as 1413. His most influential patron, however, proved to be Henry Bolingbroke (later Henry IV) who made him deputy steward of Brecon in 1393.

During the Glyn Dwr revolt his military talents were frequently exercised on behalf of the king. On 16 May 1401 John Skydmore was placed on a commission to resist the rebels invading the lordship of Abergavenny. Two weeks on 30 May 1401 he was named steward of Kidwelly, and the custody of Carreg Cennen Castle was transferred to him on 9 November 1401 from his brother Philip, who had deserted going over to Glyn Dwr. It would appear from this time forward that John Skydmore was a determined opponent of the Welsh. He was fighting in the Tywi valley in 1403 and in the same year was commissioned to receive contrite rebels from the middle and south Welsh marches.

On 4 July 1403 John Skydmore, “constable of Carreg Cennen Castle for the King,” met with Owain at Dryslwyn Castle under an arranged truce. After their parley Owain refused to give a safe conduct to Margaret, the wife of John Skydmore, or her mother Joan Brut and their servants, from Carreg Cennen (which was then under siege) to their home in Herefordshire. On the following day Skydmore wrote to the receiver of Brecon that “all Kermerdynshire, Kedewely, Carnalthan and Yskenyn ben sworyn to Oweyn yesterday.”

In 1404 he was retained by Sir Richard Arundel to serve in another expedition to South Wales. In February 1405 he was given the custody of Grosmont Castle, and noted as an esquire of the young prince Henry, later Henry V. In April 1405 the office of constable of Carmarthen in South Wales was granted to him “with the usual wages and fees.” His fortunes changed abruptly later in August of the same year when charges of disloyalty were brought against him. The confession of John Oke accused Skydmore of having been a secret supporter of Glyn Dwr as early as 1400 and having received £6870 in gold and silver from 27 disaffected persons for the support of the Welsh uprising. His reputation was certainly damaged, but nothing came of these charges because Oke was hanged before Henry IV’s order for a further interrogation of the prisoner was received.

83 This date seems very unlikely as John Skydmore was then in France with Henry V on the way to Agincourt. He remained in France after the war serving the crown at Harfleur and did not return to England until 1423 after the death of Henry V.
84 Patent Rolls (1396-9), 28. On 26 March 1397 John Skydmore, the king’s esquire, paid 40 shillings in the hamper to see this undated grant enrolled in the Patent Rolls (ibid.), 145. He was to have a yearly rent of 40sh from Talbot’s lordship of Archenfeld and the castle of Goodrich, and a rent of 60sh from Talbot’s lands and tenements in Orcop for life. If the young Gilbert should die, then he was to have the rent during the life of Gilbert’s minor heir (presumably his younger brother John).
85 Gilbert Talbot did not succeed to his barony until September 1403 [Patent Rolls (1401-5), 262]. He was a son of Ankaret, daughter and sole heir of Richard, baron Lestrange of Blakemere, Shropshire. Ankaret married as her second husband Thomas Neville, baron Furnival, in 1401 in a double contract which married herself to Neville and her fourteen year old son John Talbot (1388-1453) to Maud, Neville’s only child, then nine years old. When Neville died in 1407 John Talbot became Lord Furnival in the right of his wife Maud and was summoned as Lord Furnival to the next parliament sitting in 1409. He also later inherited the Talbot barony from an infant daughter of his brother Gilbert Talbot in February 1421, and was lastly (created) earl of Shrewsbury in 1442.
86 The best account of Oke’s confession is found in Ian Skidmore’s Owain Glyndwr, 158-61. See also R. A. Griffith, “Some secret supporters of Owain Glyn Dwr,” Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research, 37 (1964), 77-100.
Skydmore’s presumptive Welsh sympathies must have been carefully concealed. He continued to reap rewards both in offices (he was named steward of Cantrefmawr at Michelmas 1407) and also had grants of the forfeited lands of the rebels. As John Skydmore, son of John Skydmore, he had a licence on 10 October 1406 to purchase a moiety of Wellington Manor in Herefordshire from John Chandos and his wife Phillipa, which he still held in 1429. He seems to have survived the accusations against him, and had been knighted (before 13 November 1408) for his services to the crown.

On 24 June 1411 John Skydmore, now the prince’s knight, had a grant for life of the office of steward and “walscot” of the commotes of Whidigada and Elvet in Carmarthenshire. However in 1413 there were several damning complaints against him as steward of Kidwelly. It was claimed that he levied a personal subsidy of £20 on the men of Kidwelly and had extorted gifts of animals from the poorer tenants. He was also accused of selling offices, pocketing the bribes, and of using the labor services due from the tenants of Kidwelly on his own lands. When the prince came to the throne as Henry V in 1413 Sir John was required to enter into a £4000 recognizance to guarantee his own security and good behavior. All of these complaints were clearly heard in the proper quarter and he was removed as steward of Kidwelly (despite a life-grant) in July 1415.

The rumors of his duplicity begun to surface and he left for France with the king soon after, wisely it would seem, taking with him four men-at-arms and 12 archers. The four gentlemen, whose names are unknown (one was probably his son John) who served as men-at-arms undertook to equip themselves with a full set of plate armor, a twelve foot lance, a sword with a blade more than twelve feet long, and a poleax to counter the plate armor of their opponents. They were also expected to have two sound horses, and each gentleman had also to find a number of archers, men of lesser birth, who had a armored jacket and helmet, a dagger, and most importantly, a six foot longbow, an armament with which the English were particularly skilled. The men-at-arms were to be paid two shillings a day while the archers were to have sixpence a day.

He seems now to have been back in favor permanently. Because the king’s treasury was exhausted, he became one of the king’s men to whom Henry V pawned his plate and jewels in order to pay the wages of the expedition. Sir John Skydmore is listed as having a hanseline [jacket] belonging to the king, embroidered in gold and set with pearls, sapphires and rubies. It was not redeemed (and returned to the Royal treasury) until 17 February 1422.

The victory at Agincourt in 1415 was won by an English army that was hungry and exhausted from seventeen days of a forced march to the battlefield where Sir John’s eldest son was killed “on the field.” Sir John remained abroad for several years after the battle serving the king as the captain of Harfleur under Thomas Beaufort, first earl of Dorset (1377-1426).

On 15 July 1419 John Skydmore, chivaler [knight], represented Joan, the widow of Lord Bergavenny, in a suit against Isabel, the widow of Thomas Walweyn, (and the executors of the will of her late husband) about the possession of the manor of Langeford in Herefordshire. The manor “shall have the keeping of it in the king’s name until All Saints next.” Joan Beauchamp (1375-1435) was a daughter of the earl of Arundel. She was called “a second Jezebel at Abergavenny” by Adam of Usk although she seems to have spent most of her widowhood on her enormous estates in the west midlands.

The Walwyn suit dragged on (as usual) and was not settled by All Saints 1419. On 22 May 1421 there is an unusual notice in the Signet Letters. Lady Bergavenny’s interest is not mentioned, but it seems to show that Henry V felt indebted in some small way to Sir John and pushed his request for a decision:

The wife of Thomas Walweyn has made a grievous complaint against John Skydmore, and the king has ordered both parties to be before him or his council so that he could settle the dispute.

---

87 Patent Rolls (1422-9), 63.
88 This is from “The Retinue of Henry V in his first voyage. 3 Henry V.” (Sloane MSS 6400).
89 Henry V entrusted Dorset to guard his greatest conquests in France at Harfleur, Rouen and Paris, and the king saw to it that his men were properly rewarded. Dorset was the youngest brother of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, whose nephew Edmund was to prove so injurious to Skydmore when Sir John claimed Glyn Dwyr’s lands.
As he is departing hastily and wishes to be no further vexed by their business, he asks the chancellor to send for both parties to appear before him, and make an end to the matter, as the king will tell him by word of mouth tomorrow.\textsuperscript{90}

Skydmore was still guardian of the port of Harfleur at the time of the young king’s unexpected death of dysentery at Rouen on 31 August 1422. He returned to England soon after and was reinstated as steward of Kidwelly (but not for life) on 14 June 1423. He was sheriff of Carmarthen in 1424 and was son after named deputy-justiciar for South Wales.

Offices were piled on him, and on 2 August 1425 he was also given the stewardship of Monmouth and the Three Castles. In 1431 he was Steward of Cantref Selyf for Anne of Woodstock, the dowager countess of Stafford. He had served Herefordshire three times as sheriff (in 1407, 1409 and lastly in 1430), and was a Member of Parliament for the county first in 1397 (and on five other occasions through 1433). He was a justice on the bench in Herefordshire and had innumerable commissions there in his home county.

In 1430, shortly after the death of Glyn Dwr’s last son Maredud, Skydmore and his wife Alice made an effort to reclaim her father’s estates at Sycharth and Glyndyfrdwy from the Beauforts who had had the custody of them since 1400. This was not only unsuccessful but Edmund Beaufort (who was acting for his elder brother John who was a prisoner in France) threw Skydmore’s Welsh marriage in his face while he was sitting in parliament in 1433, “Skydmore being no longer eligible to hold the premises, he having married Alice, daughter and heir of Owen ap Glendourdy, the traitor.”\textsuperscript{91} On 8 August 1433 Beaufort secured his dismissal as constable of Carmarthen Castle (to which he had been appointed by Prince Henry in 1405) and from all his other public offices.\textsuperscript{92} Sir John retired to Kentchurch, a broken man, where he died two years later (before 14 December 1435). He left issue presumably all by his first wife,

1. John (Sir). His father testified on 11 January 1410 that he had fetched a light from the house of John Botiller at Pembridge when his son John (who had been born on 7 July 1387) was christened at the church of St. Ulcutus the Abbot.\textsuperscript{93} As “Mr. John Skydmore” (which distinguished him from his father) he was engaged on 29 April 1415 by Henry V to serve as a man at arms “for one year during his visitation to the duchy of Guyenne or the kingdom of France” at two shillings by the day. His seal to this indenture with two surviving interlocking stirrups is the first known use of this familiar armorial device of the Wiltshire Skydmores in Herefordshire.\textsuperscript{94} He was one of two recently created knights (Sir Richard Kyghley being the other) who were killed at the battle of Agincourt according to the chronicle of Adam of Usk.

\textsuperscript{90} Patent Rolls (1416-22), 218. See also the Calendar of Signet Letters of Henry IV and Henry V (1399-1422), edited J. L. Kirby, 185.

\textsuperscript{91} See also: “Anno 11, Henry VI [1432]. The Earl of Somerset [1403-1444] prisoner in France sheweth how the king gave, November 8th, 2 Henry IV [1400], to John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset [1373-1410] his father, in fee all the Manors and Hereditamets of Owen Glendower in North Wales, that John Scudamour, Knt., and Alice his wife, daughter of the of the said Owen, by colour of an old entail, brought their formdon for the manor of Glendwrde and Kennlleth; therefore prayeth, that they and all others be forebarred to bring any action for any Hereditaments aforesaid, otherwise than their petition in the King’s Bench, to be returnable; the which was granted. It is enacted that the statute made in 4 Henry IV [1402] that no Englishman should marry with any of the family of Owen Glendower, should be kept; and that all Letters Patent made to the contrary be void.”

\textsuperscript{92} Parliamentry Rolls, III (1377-1411), 509. The long-forgotten statute of 1402 which forbade any Englishman of the alliance of Glyn Dwr from holding any office was published. See also the Parliamentry Rolls, IV (1413-1437), 440, for Edmund Beaufort’s accusations. Beaufort was also successful in getting himself appointed to succeed Skydmore as Constable of Carmarthen, a final insult. Three of John Beaufort’s sons succeeded in sequence to his title; Henry (died 1418), John (died 1444), and finally this Edmund Beaufort (died 1455).

\textsuperscript{93} I have not been able to find any church in 1387 that was dedicated to this abbot. There is also some clerical error in this record which states that John Skydmore was “aged 68 and more.”

\textsuperscript{94} British Library, Harleian Charter 56 B 48.
When Sir John died young and unmarried, his father had the grant of the administration on his estate (where the son is called domicelli of The Vern) on 21 October 1418.  

2. John (Sir), born about 1390. He succeeded his elder brother as heir to their father, of whom further.  

3. Henry (Harry), of Kilpeck, Herefordshire. He married (before 16 June 1442) Agnes, daughter of Ievan ap Ivor of Kilpeck, and was captured at the battle of Mortimer’s Cross on 3 February 1461. He was beheaded at the market place at Hereford together with Owen Tudor and several other gentlemen on the following day.  

4. Thomas, probably of Bryt Court in Kingstone. He was in France on 10 June 1435 as controller of the household for John, duke of Bedford, regent of France, when he was paid for his services in holding the muster at Vernon. On 26 September of the same year Thomas Skydmore, of London, gentleman, gave all his goods and chattles in London “and elsewhere in the realm” to John Cambridge, chaplain (and three other trustees) probably in an effort to see that his property in England was preserved while he was in France. He is last noticed on 25 November 1460 when he and Henry Dwnn had a grant of the administration on the goods of Walter John, the rector of Kingstone.

1. Anne. She married firstly Meredudd ap Maelgwn of Kerry, Montgomeryshire, and secondly Roger ap Meurig Sitsylt (Cecil).

2. Joan. She married Gryffudd Dwnn of Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire. In 1428 Dwnn was deputy to his Skydmore father-in-law as steward of Kidwelly and in 1431 served as his deputy as constable of Carmarthen Castle. He was buried at St. Mary’s Priory Church, Kidwelly, after 1443.

SIR JOHN SKYDMORE, KT. (ca. 1390-1475), of Kentchurch Court, Bredwardine, Moccas and Thruxton, Herefordshire. He married Blanche, the daughter of John ap Harry (Parry) of Poston, Herefordshire, who survived him and had the execution of his will. At the death of, Sir Thomas Brut, his maternal grandfather, the young John Skydmore came into a substantial estate as his presumptive sole heir. Sir Thomas Bryt had died holding the manor of “la Grove” hard by Radnor Castle in New Radnor in Radnorshire. He also had the manors of Chanstone (in Vowchurch), Tretire, and Westhide in Herefordshire. To these manors were added lands in Bredwardine, Woodbury (in Moccas), Dorstone (alias Dodyngton) and Eggleton. There were also yearly rents owed from two unidentified tenements named Overbottcote and Netherbottecote.

On 3 March 1422 a Robert Bryt of Wigsley in Thorney, Nottinghamshire (whose precise interest is unknown) put in his claim to a long list of the Bryt lands before the regency council The parties to this dispute had appeared in person before the council (the effective rulers of England for the child later Henry VI), but the council was otherwise occupied and could not come to a final decision. The king’s esquire, John Merbury, was given the keeping of these lands, to receive all issues, and to keep them safely until they were delivered to those “to whom they shall pertain.”  

97 This led immediately to real difficulties for Sir John Skidmore over his son’s inheritance, and he posted a bond with Henry Street of Barsingham, Cambridgeshire and Thomas Cheyne of Chalfont, Buckinghamshire as his sureties in the sum of £100 to insure that Sir John Skidmore “would do no harm to Robert Bryt.”  

95 It appears that this Sir John, domicelli (young man), had the possession of The Vern which belonged earlier to his grandfather Jenkin Skydmore. This administration presumably saw it properly settled on his father.  

96 He may have been christened with the same name as his brother which sometimes happened to honor godfathers or grandfathers of the same name. It seems more likely that he took the name to preserve the sequence of heirs in his family named John.

97 See the Acts of Privy Council (Rolls Series), II, 321 which shows that Sir Thomas Brut left a considerable estate. In 1431 John Skidmore, Esquire, was “cousin” [grandson] and heir of Thomas Brut, knight., and named the executor of his wife Joan Brut (Close Rolls.) The best account of the Brut estates is the one noticed here taken from the Patent Rolls (1408-13), 32.

98 Close Rolls (1422-9), 133.
The matter was left unsettled for several years, but by 1431 John Skydmore, gentleman, owed military service for several of the Bryt fees in Webtree Hundred. On 28 April 1440 Skydmore agreed to pay Robert Brut of Nottinghamshire 48sh 8d twice a year during Brut’s life, and to let him peacefully possess the lands in Notts and Lincolnshire that had belonged to Sir Thomas Brut, Kt. He also agreed not to alienate those lands “of which he was seised in Herefordshire.” The Brut fees did descend to James Skydmores (1474-1522) who was in possession of them in 1590, and later Richard Scudamore died on 26 January 1511 holding Thruxton manor and Britte Court in Kingstone.

John Talbot, formerly Lord Furnival, had a violent and quarrelsome reputation before he went to Ireland. When he returned with the king from France in 1421, he was incensed to find that he had been dispossessed of part of his lands in Archenfeld by John Abrahall, senior, of Gillow in Hentland. John Skidmore, esquire, of Kentchurch and his younger brothers had sided with Abrahall, possibly to the embarrassment of their father. Talbot brought Abrahall into court on 25 March 1422 where he claimed that John Abrahall, senior, of Gillow in Hentland, Richard Abrahall [his father], John Abrahall junior of Ivorstone in Foy, John Skidmore of Kentchurch, Maurice Skidmore of Wormbridge, esquires, George Skidmore of Holm Lacy, and unnamed others from Kilpeck, Corras, Ewyas Harold, and still other parts of the Marches, had gathered together with 1000 men “armed with arrows and other arms in warlike fashion.” They came to Michelchurch and Gillow in Archenfeld for the purposes of committing treason and treachery, and lay in wait to murder and kill both John, now Lord Talbot, and his younger brother William.

On 18 July 1422 Talbot issued another indictment alleging that John Abrahall, Maurice Skidmore, and Thomas Skidmore of Rowleston, with 60 men arrayed for war broke into the house of Maurice Dawe (a Talbot supporter) and “murdered him with four lances valued at two shillings.” Meanwhile on the same day William Skidmore of Euiasland was involved in another murder and three abductions at Aconbury where the victims were carried off to Ewyas and imprisoned until they each agreed to pay a ransom of £20 for their release. Sir John Skydmore himself declined to get involved in this power struggle in Archenfeld, and eventually Lord Talbot’s interest prevailed.

After the young John Skydmore served in France in 1429, he had further letters of protection on 23 March 1436 and 16 February 1440 when he went again to France for the crown. He was an elector in Herefordshire in 1442, and a Member of Parliament for Herefordshire in 1443 (and for several terms thereafter). He was a retainer of Humphrey, duke of Buckingham in 1443, for which he was pardoned on 15 July 1446. He was appointed steward of Brecon in 1445, and the receiver there in 1449. John Skydmore is first mentioned as a knight on 13 June 1445, and had thereafter a number of commissions to levy taxes and raise loans in Herefordshire. The tenants at Brecon regarded cattle-stealing as a privilege; but when their “grete roberies and pillages” reached the ear of the duke himself, he reminded Sir John that he had done nothing to discipline the worst offenders. Things did not improve, and Scudamore was dismissed about October 1451 to be replaced by a Welshman.

He went again to Aquitaine in France in the retinue of John Talbot (his old accuser), who was now the earl of Shrewsbury. Skydmore was one of the very few who escaped the slaughter there at the Battle of Castillon on 17 July 1453. The sixty-six year old Shrewsbury (“the English Achilles”) and most of his army were killed along with his heir viscount Lisle. This proved to be the final battle in what became known as the Hundred Years’ War.

A steadfast Lancastrian, he was summoned in April 1455 to a meeting of the great council to represent Herefordshire. He had a commission in 1460 to confiscate the lands in Herefordshire which were held by

---

99 Feudal Aids, II, 419. In 1431 he owed service for an eighth of a fee in Kingstone, [Brutescourt] a quarter fee in Thruxton, and he and Hugo Hergest held a fee at Chanstone His kinsman George Skydmore had succeeded to his father’s quarter of a fee at Holme Lacy. The record of the hundreds in Herefordshire (other than Webtree) are lost.

100 Early Chancery Cases, C.1/108/43-46. The descent of James Skydmore, the orator in the suit of 1590, is duly entered, and a nearly identical list of his lands is given with the addition of “Bryts Court in the county of Hereford.” Presumably this was where Sir Thomas Bryt (or his steward) kept a court to manage the business of his possessions. The suit shows that the young James Skydmore was heavily in debt, obligations that he may have inherited from his father, however Leland in his Itinerary says of this James Skydmore that he “wasted part of his lands.”
Richard, duke of York, and Richard, earl of Warwick, and had been forfeited by their rebellion. He was at the battle of Mortimer’s Cross on 3 February 1461 with 30 of his servants, but managed once again to escape to hold Pembroke Castle after the defeat of the Lancastrian army there. He was among those excluded from the general pardon offered in Wales on 12 August 1461 by Edward IV, but was promised that his life and lands would be spared when he surrendered the castle on 30 September. His life was saved, but his lands and livelihood were taken from him on 4 November 1461 and granted to Sir Richard Herbert of Coldbrook, Monmouthshire soon after. Sir John managed eventually to get his attainder removed, and his lands were restored to him on 6 October 1472. He died previous to 3 May 1475 when a writ of diem clausit extremum was ordered taken on his estate. He had issue,

1. John. He married Ellen, daughter of Sir Robert Whitney, a known Lollard. He died before his father leaving an only daughter Janet, who married Llewellyn ap Gruffydd Vychan of Carmarthenshire.
2. James, his heir, of Kentchurch. He contracted on 14 January 1441 to serve Sir James Ormond in Normandy for one year, supplying six mounted archers and wearing the livery of the duke of York, for which he was to receive 12 shillings a day (and his archers 6 shillings). James Skydmore married Margaret, daughter of Gruffydd ap Nicholas of Newton, Carmarthenshire. He was living in 1454 when his father-in-law was arrested and charged at Hereford for “greatly grieving” the king’s subjects, but Gruffydd was promptly rescued by the local influence exerted by Sir John Skydmore on his behalf. Sir John was slain “for his service to Henry VI” at the manor house at Kingchurch [Kentchurch] according to William of Worcester. He died during the lifetime of his father, leaving a son Thomas (died 1489) as his heir at Kentchhurch.
3. Henry. He had the manor and advowson of Moccas, Herefordshire, settled on him by his father’s will. He married Elizabeth (who married secondly Hugh Vaughan), daughter of John Chabnor, and died without legitimate issue on 14 October 1489 while he was serving as sheriff of Herefordshire. His heir was his grandson nephew James Skydmore, then aged 19 and more, but Richard Skydmore called “the younger” of Ploughfield, Herefordshire (an illegitimate son), also put in his claim to Moccas.
4. Richard. He was ancestor to the family at Thruxton, Herefordshire.

1. Elizabeth. She married John Pye of Saddlebow, Much Dewchurch, Herefordshire who was retained by Henry VI to serve in the wars in France.
2. Margaret. She married John ap Iorwerth ap Gronw of Trellek, Monmouthshire.
4. Blanche.
5. Joyce.

GLYN DWR’S DEATH

Glyn Dwr went into hiding in the mountains by 1411, and his son Maredudd took over the command of the faltering revolt. The new king, Henry V, was getting ready for Agincourt. He sent Gilbert, Lord Talbot, on 5 July 1415 to meet with Glyn Dwr and offer him and the other rebels a royal pardon if they were so minded. Nothing came of this offer. It was repeated on 24 February 1416, this time to his son Maredudd, and the implication is certain that Glyn Dwr was now dead. Adam of Usk, the only contemporary writer, did not know when or where the Prince died or was buried. However an early Welsh memorandum, incapable of proof, gives a precise date (St. Matthew’s Day, 21st September) in 1415 for his death which may very well be correct.

101 James Skydmore was enrolled “as a man of arms with vj.[6] archers in his company, all on horsbak and wele chosen men, and likely personnes wele and suffisantly armed, horsed and arrayed ev’ry man after his degree; that is to say, that the seid James Skydmore have hernis complete wt basnet or salade, with viser, spere, axe, sword and dagger; And that all the seid archers specially to have good j akks of defense, salades, swordes and sheves of xl arwes [40 arrows] atte least.” James Skydmore was to have full suit of armour (a harness), with an open faced helmet (a basnet) or a helmet with a tail to protect his neck (a salade). His archers were each to have a sleeveless jacket of quilted leather with a padded or metal breastplate (a jack).
John Cowper Powys (1872-1963) wrote a long novel in two volumes based on the life of Glyn Dwr.\(^{102}\) His account of the old prince’s death of cancer, with Lord Talbot in attendance, may be closer to the truth than the more pleasing tale which has Glyn Dwr dying peacefully at the home of one of his daughters in Herefordshire.\(^{103}\)

According to the Powys novel,

Glyn Dwr now began a series of detailed instructions. He told his friend he wished his body to be taken to Mynydd-y-Gaer and there burnt. “If you can’t get a blaze hot enough to do it in twelve hours, Broch, there’ll be the spine and the shanks and the skull and hands left; but the flesh will be off them. They’ll be just bones. And I want you to break these in pieces with your axe, and strew them - little pieces mind! - round the walls of the Gaer. But I want you to keep back a handful, say a half-a dozen bits; and of bone remember, not cinders. Have you caught the drift of what I’m saying?”

I’d like you to take a bone or two - just a few, Broch! - and go down to Corwen where there’s that cross in the centre of the Druid mill-stone. Go on some dark night, Broch. Give yourself plenty of time. But take a spade with you and a mattock. Dig a hole - no bigger than a rabbit’s - under the stone. Dig till you’re below the pillar of the cross; and there leave what you’ve got in your hand. And then back with the earth-mould and stamp it down!”\(^{104}\)

and what was to happen to his body ended then in a spasm of pain according to Powys.

---


\(^{103}\) J. E. Lloyd in his *Owen Glendower* (pages 144-5) repeats several of these legendary locations. Glyn Dwr is sometimes said (in error) to have been buried at Monnington Straddle. This was not then a possession of the Skydmores. An issue of the newsletter of the *Cymdeithas Owain Glyndwr* (August 2000) announced an unveiling of a monument at Monnington Straddle on 16 September 2000 to commemorate the 600th anniversary of the start of Glyn Dwr’s campaign.

\(^{104}\) Ian Skidmore, who has seen this stone, tells me that it is a huge jagged piece from a meteorite.
LADY MARY SCUDAMORE (c.1550-1603), COURTIER

by Warren Skidmore

It might be argued that Lady Mary was the most interesting woman in the late 1590s (after the queen herself) in all of England. She became the only lady of Elizabeth’s privy chamber to have left more than a few bits of correspondence, due largely to the survival of the great collection of Scudamore letters and papers in what is now known as the Duchess of Norfolk Deeds deposited at the Public Record Office.106

Lady Mary’s paternal grandfather, Sir John Shelton (c.1476-1529), had married Anne Boleyn’s aunt Anne, and was governor of Hatfield when it was the princess Elizabeth’s nursery from 1534-6.107 Her mother Margaret’s brother, Sir Henry Parker (ca. 1514-1552), was later Elizabeth’s chamberlain in 1550-2.

Very little is known of Mary Shelton before her appointment (perhaps still in her teens) on 18 November 1568 as a gentlewoman of the queen’s privy chamber.108 She was remembered in her father’s will made on 12 February 1558 along with her mother Margaret, her brother Ralph, and a sister Godsalve.109 She and her sister doubtless had the education tendered to young gentlewomen of their day, and Mary wrote a highly practiced “secretary hand” but reserved a neat italic for her signature.110 The queen was acutely conscious of family connections and liked to give her relatives positions in her household. For those who had no such claim the competition for the remaining places was fierce. Mary was promoted to a Chamberer of the queen’s bed chamber on 1 January 1571 for which she now was paid a wage of £20 by the year. The chamberers prepared the chamber in the morning and the midday meal, but had only a few other responsibilities. The office is said to have consisted of intensive activity followed by long periods when there was nothing to do except perhaps to sew or gossip.

There were in addition to the four paid chamberers several unpaid ladies of the privy chamber who gained status but had no annual salary. They were called upon less, and were reserved until the queen needed them to impress a visiting foreign ambassador or a parliamentary delegation. They have been compared to a chorus line in a big-budget musical with the queen appearing out front as the star of the show. On more informal
occasions their superiors, the six maids of honor, formed the Queen’s train accompanying her on morning walks or to church. The ladies also entertained the queen, and frequently did “daily trip to measure in the council chamber” dancing before their mistress.

The servants in her household were exempt from most of the expense of living at court. They received food, clothing and lodging at the queen’s expense. They got specified amounts of red wine, beer, fuel, and candles, as well as stabling for their horses. They were also allowed to take away leftover food from state banquets to share with their families. All of these privileges were known as “bouge of court,” and the upper gentry that came to the household could live very well on this with the compensation paid to them.

Mary Shelton became the second wife of John Scudamore (1542-1623) probably in January 1574. He was the heir of one of the principal old families in Herefordshire and already had a general livery of first his father’s lands on 18 May 1563, and then that of his aged grandfather on 19 May 1572. The wardship of the young John Scudamore had been granted to Sir James Croft (c.1518-1590) of Croft Castle in Herefordshire, a local magnate who was well-connected at court and in the Welsh marches. Croft had promptly arranged the marriage of his young ward before 1561 to his daughter Eleanor. The groom’s grandfather, the elder Sir John Scudamore (1486-1571), had driven a hard bargain for his Eleanor’s jointure and Croft frequently missed the payments due. Eleanor bore John Scudamore five children in fast succession, and then was buried on 9 December 1569 at Holme Lacy. Her husband had just applied in November 1569 for admission to the Inner Temple and he went off shortly before her death to find a room in the inns of court at London to learn about the law.

He and Mary Shelton had come to court about the same time and their marriage seems to have come out of a genuine affection. Some six months before this marriage was celebrated it was Sir James Croft, his former father-in-law, who opened negotiations about the Shelton alliance. Croft wrote to Scudamore on 8 June 1573 from the court at Greenwich that he had talked to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper of the great seal, about the marriage “and doe fynd by hym that your motyon will goe slowy for he intendeth not to breke the matter unto the quens majesty tyll he hath spoken to you.” Clearly both Bacon and Croft seemed to foresee already a problem with getting the queen’s consent.

Bacon did open a financial discussion with Scudamore about Mary’s jointure, and wrote to her on June 22nd that “I have verey good lykyng of the gentylman [Scudamore] for hym sylff alweyz and by that I see & am informyd of by others there ys good cause why I shuld so have.” Bacon reported to her that he asked for 200 marks in land for her jointure and Scudamore told him that while his lands were encumbered by his previous marriage, he would still agree to this if the land were to descend to any sons they might have between them. However he was reluctant to leave their possible daughters any land, but would agree to “advance” them with money. Bacon then asked for a certain fixed sum for each daughter, but “Thys semyd to hym to be verey mooche and so uppon that poynyt we ded agre to forbere to determynye until our next metyng.” Bacon suggested to Mary that she think about it, and assured her that she would have the advantage of his counsel when he returned to court in about 20 days.

Her husband had been clearly identified as “John Scudamor of homlacy” when his name appeared on a damaging list headed Catholics in Inglonde 1574. The three sons of his first marriage to Eleanor Croft were also educated at Holme Lacy by Thomas Holford, a tutor who later became a Catholic priest. No record of the place

111 Croft had been earlier a gentleman of the privy chamber to Edward VI, and was well-known as a protestant. Presumably he overlooked his son-in-law’s religious preference for the old Catholic faith.

112 PRO, C115/M15/7342.

113 His new knowledge of the law led to an appointment as a justice of the peace for Herefordshire, and to employment as the steward and the keeper of courts for the manors of Ashperton, Stretton and Yarkhill by 1571 and of Kidwelly (where he succeeded his uncle Richard Scudamore) on 23 January 1586/7. Bolstered by his friendship with Gilbert Talbot, the seventh earl of Shewsbury, he later had the stewardship of Archenfield and Goodrich Castle by 1591.

114 PRO, C115/M15/7338.

115 PRO, C115/M15/7611. These two letters have been fully transcribed by W. J. Tighe in “Two documents illustrating the marriage of Sir John Scudamore of Holme Lacy and Mary Shelton” in the Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalist’s Field Club, vol. 44 (1984), 427. The terms of the final settlement has not been found in the Holme Lacy papers, but since they were childless the difference over the daughters proved to be unimportant. See also W. J. Tighe’s Country into court, court into country, John Scudamore of Holme Lacy (c.1542-1623) and his circles, included in a collection of essays edited by Dale Hoak, Tudor political culture (Cambridge University Press, 1995) 157-178. I am indebted to Dr. Tighe for most of what I have to say about the young John Scudamore at court and his political career.
where his marriage to Mary Shelton was celebrated has been found, but it may have taken place secretly away from the court and performed by a priest.116 Her husband remained true to the old Catholic faith well into the following century, but the couple certainly lived quietly thereafter in the relaxed acceptance of religion as it was practiced at the protestant court of Queen Elizabeth.117

Poor Mary Shelton became one of the best-known victims of the queen’s bad temper when her marriage was discovered. The notorious “scandal letter” written in 1584 by Mary, queen of Scots, accused Elizabeth of breaking one of Mary Skidmore’s fingers and trying to conceal the incident as an accident caused by the falling of a candlestick. This colorful account given by the Scottish queen came in fact come from the victim’s close friend Lady Mary Talbot (1557-1632), the wife of the future seventh earl of Shrewsbury. The story had been told to the imprisoned queen by Talbot’s mother, the celebrated Bess of Hardwick.118 There was also an independent confirmation from Eleanor Brydges, another of the maids of honor, that Elizabeth in her fury abused poor Mary and “telt liberall bothe with bloes and yevell words.”119 The queen was remorseful and quickly assented to the marriage, but all those persons at court agreed that “No one ever bought a husband more dearly” than Mary Shelton.120

Ideally the queen would have liked it if both genders at her court gave up matrimony for her sake. And then as a Boleyn descendant Elizabeth considered Mary to be a member of her extended royal family and had expected her to seek prior approval of her marriage. But by October of 1574 Mary’s offense had been forgotten, and she was promoted once again to become a lady of the privy chamber.

When Sir James Croft was made controller of the household in 1570 he used his influence promptly to turn the young John Scudamore into a courtier as well. On 4 July 1570 Croft wrote to his son-in-law that if he could get his elderly grandfather’s permission then “I would you were heare against the progresse, for the queene asked for you sins your departure, and therefore it is thought that she will looke for your attendaunce about that tyme.”121 A month later on 10 August 1570 Croft wrote again from the court while on progress at Chenies in Berkshire to call him back to court: “As my lord of leycester writethe to you of her maiesties speeche towardes you wherof hys lordshyp heretofore informed, so was hyt her hyghnes pleasure to use the lyke speeche to me ... with better wordes than I thynke your yonge yeres can yett deserve, and therefore hys lordshyp and I thought more than tyme to advyse you to come to court which wybbe at rycott aboutes the xxvth of this monthe.” Croft then added a note about the pleasure they took in hunting together: “You must bryng some good spanyels with you for I have a hawke or two but I have no dogges.”122

John Scudamore was named a Gentleman Pensioner by the queen on 25 March 1572, an appointment that could frequently lead to greater things.123 The gentleman pensioners consisted of 50 well-born young men including a captain, a lieutenant, and a standard bearer as officers. They were mostly ornamental and enjoyed “bouge of court” and lodging, but only when ten or 12 of their number were on actual duty. There is a portrait of John Scudamore (now at Kencocourt) in a uniform said to be that of the gentleman pensioners. However J. L. Nevinson in his study of the costume of the pensioners prints a list of the almost 50 of them on service at Michaelmas 1600. He says that these men, some of noble birth, wore their own dress at court. They were all called up only on major occasions when pomp and ceremony were required, so they were not a major

116 However John Scory, the bishop of Hereford, much later regarded Mistress Mary Scudamore as a patron of the new religion in that backward part of the realm which was, according to him, a stronghold of romanism. (PRO, C115/M/7545.)

117 Families did not usually broadcast their devotion to the old Catholic faith. John Scudamore was dominated by his elderly grandfather who at his death in 1571 was from his will clearly still a devout Catholic.

118 Bess of Hardwick, the wife of the sixth earl of Shrewsbury, was both the stepmother and mother-in-law of the seventh earl of Shrewsbury.

119 BL, Add. MSS. 11049, folio 2.

120 From a letter by Eleanor Brydges of the privy chamber, dated only as “January,” to Edward Manners (1549-1587), the third earl of Rutland. (Historic Manuscript Commission, Twelfth Report, The manuscripts of his grace the duke of Rutland, app. pt. IV, I, 106-7.)

121 17BL, Add. MS. 11049, folio 4.

122 PRO, C115/M15/7341.

123 He was promoted to standard bearer of the pensioners, the third in command, on 19 June 1599, one of the few officers who was not of noble descent. He held this office until after the funeral of the queen in May 1603.

69
expense for her.\textsuperscript{124} The pensioners seem to have been one of the rare instances of economy within the queen’s household.

Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623)
Gentleman Pensioner

Her husband’s office at court had improved his prestige, but his second marriage to Mary Shelton proved to be far more useful. Mary increasingly had the queen’s ear, and could control the people who had access to her. To her enemies Mary was later described as “a barborous, brazen-faced woman” but to her friends she became with Blanche Parry (1508-1590) and Jane Russell (1549-1604), the countess of Warwick, as one of

\textsuperscript{124} J. L. Nevinson, Portraits of Gentlemen Pensioners before 1625 (Walpole Society, XXXIV, 1958) 1-13. W. J. Tighe, noticed earlier as the authority on both Sir John and the period, thinks that this portrait may very well have been done posthumously and painted perhaps in the 1630s or later. It should be noticed that the face found in this painting is an exact copy of that found in the formal portrait painted in 1601, noticed later.
a “Trinity of Ladies able to worke miracles” for a petitioner looking for a royal favor.¹²⁵ Rowland Vaughan, a kinsman of Blanche Parry, later remarked how “in little lay matters [the ladies] would steal opportunity to serve some friends turns.” The ladies had practically no influence when it came to decisions on matters of state, but frequently they could help on smaller matters and presented petitions and letters asking for wardships, pensions, lands, military appointments, as well as requests for university and ecclesiastical preferments to the queen. That Mary’s influence was particularly effective and in great demand is witnessed by the several surviving letters of those who received her help.

While Mary enjoyed a rather more deserving status than most of the ladies, she was by no means alone in having to endure cramped and uncomfortable quarters at court. At Windsor the apartments of the maids of honor were so primitive they were obliged to ask “to have their chambers ceiled and the partition that is of boards there to be made higher, for that the servants look over.” Life was even worse when the court went on a royal progress each summer, a custom originated by the queen. She liked to be seen and to maintain contact with the common people of her realm. It also got the court out of London during the plague season. When the queen went on progress she was not content to be accompanied by a mere handful of courtiers and ladies in waiting. She took along a great multitude of the household in a large train with their luggage, as well as with her own bed and a personal altar, food, and other real or presumed necessities. To maintain the level of magnificent which her subjects expected both of her courtiers and herself, the entire household had to live and behave as if they were still resident at one of the royal palaces. Transporting what amounted to a royal village for ten weeks was a logistical nightmare that took 400 or 500 wagons. A pace of ten miles a day for the caravan was the usual expectation and this limited the progress to the southern, midland, or home counties.¹²⁶

The standard of Tudor sanitation was intolerable and a royal progress did give time to air out and “sweeten” the royal palaces. The accommodations at the stately houses during the summer months, other than those for the queen, were of a makeshift nature. They were filled in the warm weather with disagreeable odors when there were so many mouths to feed, so many bodies to accommodate, and at least 2400 horses to stable. The house of Sir William Cecil (1521-1598), the lord treasurer, at Theobalds at Cheshunt, Hertfordshire was particularly dreaded by the gentlewomen of the privy chamber.¹²⁷ They were obliged there to sleep with a number of Lord Burghley’s servants in two rooms in a garret where there was only a single fireplace if the night turned chilly.

Mary soon became one of Elizabeth’s favorite sleeping companions. While she was the undoubted mistress of Holme Lacy, she was seldom there for the queen’s leave for her ladies to be gone from the court was hard to obtain.¹²⁸ On 9 October 1576 she was away with her husband, but was hastily summoned back to court when Lady Dorothy Stafford (1526-1604), another of the senior ladies, broke her leg in a riding accident.

---

¹²⁵ Blanche Parry had been a nurse to the infant Elizabeth, “whose cradell I saw rockte” (as a monument in the church at Bacton, Herefordshire states), and was made a lady-in-waiting to the princess when she was only three. She became the chief gentlewoman of the privy chamber in 1565, and became “beneficial to her kinsfolke and countrymen” at court. Jane Russell may have been a member of Elizabeth’s household before her accession, and had married Ambrose Dudley (c.1530-1590), the earl of Warwick, at the age of 16. Both parties to this happy marriage came out of great protestant families and they had the queen’s enthusiastic permission. In contrast to the Scudamore marriage, it was celebrated with great opulence in the chapel at Whitehall Palace on 11 November 1565. Like Mary Scudamore, the countess of Warrick died soon after the queen on 9 February 1604 after serving until the very end of the reign.

¹²⁶ An account of a royal progress can be found in a fine children’s book, The Queen’s Progress, by Celeste Davidson Mann (New York, Viking, 2003). A particular delight are the 26 large lettered color plates by Bagram Ibatoulline with his drawings of the queen’s ladies and also of her amusing dwarf Mrs. Tomason.

¹²⁷ There were 13 progresses to Theobalds during Burghley’s life, the last in 1597, where he entertained the queen in a princely fashion that cost him £3000. He set the very high standard for what Elizabeth’s expectation became for a stay at other country houses.

¹²⁸ Holme Lacy was rebuilt in the 1540s in brick with picturesque gables and stone mullions by her husband’s grandfather, and the chapel of completed house was consecrated on 11 June 1546. The house that Lady Mary and her husband knew was set “sweetly on a hill” and was taxed on 48 hearths in 1665. John, second viscount Scudamore (1649-1697), did a second rebuilding in the style of a French or Flemish chateau in 1674. Most of the earlier house was lost, but the chapel was saved and the house passed by inheritance after the death of the duchess of Norfolk in 1820 to Sir Edwyn Francis Stanhope (who took the additional surname Scudamore in 1827). It was sold by his grandson out of the family in 1909 and is now run as a resort hotel.
The earl of Sussex wrote to Mary at Holme Lacy from court “for I fear untill you come her Majestie shall not in the night have the most part so good rest as she wyll take after your comyng.”

Now, as one of the most influential ladies at court, Mary had a royal grant for Cranbourne Park in Dorset on 7 June 1577 “in consideration of her good, nice and faithful and acceptable services as a gentlewoman of the Queen’s private chambers.” Later, on 3 October 1584, she had an annuity from the queen of £100 (to be paid in reversion after the death of William Worthington), another £400 in April 1591, and still another “free gift” of £300 in May 1594.

Among Lady Mary’s papers once preserved at Holme Lacy was one of the very rare internal records of the privy chamber called the “book of the stuffe of the quenes majestie’s wardrobe.” The queen took enormous pains with her appearance, and had hundreds of dresses and a fine collection of jewelry. To guard against an unfavorable comparison the queen required her maids of honor wear only dresses of white and silver, insipid colors that were designed to make her own bejewelled ensembles appear to best effect. Set down in the daybook kept by Mary were the items of Elizabeth’s clothing and jewelry stored in the privy chamber. Since it begins in 1561 (and ran to 1585) Mary presumably inherited the book, and the keeping of it, from one of her predecessors. The manuscript edited by Janet Arnold, the great authority on Tudor dress, was published in 1980.

While she was seldom in Herefordshire, she clearly still had a hand in the raising of her five stepchildren. Henry (Harry), the eldest and his father’s heir apparent, had been born about 1561. He was admitted to the Middle Temple to study the law on 16 April 1583 as the son of John Scudamore of Herefordshire. His father had stood adroitly apart from the bitter fight for power between the Crofts and Sir Thomas Coningsby in Hereford, but Henry got involved in this factional fight probably at the instigation of his cousin Herbert Croft when Robert Devereux (1567-1601), the earl of Essex, became involved and went over to Coningsby’s side. Henry was arrested on 4 November 1590 (with five other unnamed companions, friends of his father) on order of the Privy Council after Essex complained that Henry had caused a riot at Ross-on-Wye. Mary Scudamore wrote from court to her husband at Holme Lacy defending Harry: “I am galad to here that harre Scudamo is wythe you hopeinge he will be more carefull to plese you hereafter an indeavor to your comfort alwayes.”

Henry died about 1591 before his father, perhaps abroad since he was not buried in the church at Holme Lacy.

Her husband’s second son John was baptized 3 August 1567 at Holme Lacy. He matriculated 28 November 1581 at Hart Hall, Oxford at the age of 15. By August 1586 he was a confidential secretary to Sir Francis Walsingham, founder of Queen Elizabeth’s secret service. Walsingham sent him to watch Anthony Babington (1561-1586) who headed a Catholic conspiracy to assassinate the queen and then to free Mary Stewart, queen of Scots, from her imprisonment. Babington, already a nervous conspirator, invited Scudamore and Christopher Thornwood to dinner at a tavern called The Grape thinking that they were inclined to the plot. Scudamore said that he had nothing to eat since morning, and Babington ordered a generous meal for the party. While they were eating a note arrived for Scudamore. Babington managed to get a surreptitious look at it and saw enough to see that it was an order for Scudamore to arrest him. Babington strolled leisurely to the bar presumably “to pay the reckoning” leaving his cape and sword on the back of his chair. Once he was out of the sight of Scudamore he took to his heels and fled.

129 PRO, C115/M19/7543. Letter from Thomas Radcliffe (died 1583), third earl of Sussex, addressed to Mary Skyndmore then at Holme Lacy.
130 PRO, SO.3, folios 290 and 470.
131 PRO, C115/L2/6697.
132 Janet Arnold, Lost From Her Majesties Back (The Costume Society, Extra Series, VII, 1980.). It is said to have taken her ladies two hours in the morning to dress the queen, and another two hours at night to get her ready for bed.
133 His christening is not found since the Holme Lacy register does not begin until 1562.
134 Essex, the well-known favorite of the queen, dominated Herefordshire politics until his execution in 1601.
135 Historical Mss. Commission, Hatfield House, V (1894), 445-7. Henry and his associates were accused of assaulting Anthony Pembroke, a former undersheriff, and a solicitor for the earl of Essex.
136 PRO, C115/M16/7368.
137 Harry was remembered as a child in his grandfather’s will in 1571 but was dead by 1592 when his younger brother John was identified as the heir of their father.
All of the plotters were arrested soon after, confessed, and were promptly hung in September 1586. Mary, the queen of Scots, who clearly knew about the plot and had condoned it, was beheaded. Scudamore managed to survive his incompetence in bungling Babington’s arrest, and was at Barn Elms, Walsingham’s home near Richmond, on October 19th to meet with the dramatist Christopher Marlowe who was also enrolled as one of Walsingham’s secretaries.

He left for Italy where he was admitted to the English College at Rome on 10 January 1591, aged 28, and where he was ordained a priest on 7 May 1592. He returned immediately to England after his ordination and distributed large quantities of devotional articles which he said had been blessed by Pope Clement VIII.

On 17 January 1592/3 he was arrested, accused by an Irishman, Hugh Cahill, of being a party to a popish plot to assassinate the queen. He was freed soon after presumably having proved his innocence. It is difficult to tell what his true sentiment was in this period, but it appears that he was certainly not trusted completely by the English Catholics. However in September 1593 he took two daughters of the Wiseman family of Braddocks, Essex to Louvain to become nuns, and then went back to Rome.

In March 1594 a careful description had been set down of him. “Skidmor is a tall man aged 30, long-visaged, his nose long and thick, his beard stubbed, round cut and somewhat long, of a dark colour. He holdeth his head a little down; his cloak and breeches were near a peach colour; his stocking orange tawny.”

Two months later on 2 May Skidmore was “lying sick” at Gravelines, now a seaport in northern France, but then the fortified western border town of the Spanish territories in Flanders. Henry Thirkell gave a deposition saying that Skidmore had earlier used one of his devious talents to forge the signature of Sir Thomas Baskerville to counterfeit a false passport for him.

He was at Florence on 7 July 1595 when he wrote a letter for John Dowland recommending him for his “exquistenes upon the lute and his carriage in musick.” Dowland, fearful later that his acquaintance with the belligerent Skidmore might be misunderstood, wrote a letter on 10 November 1595 from Nuremberg, Germany, stating that Skidmore (who had presented himself as the son of and heir of Sir John Skidmore of the Court) told him that the queen had nothing to fear from the English Catholics. It was the Jesuits of the Spanish faction who wished her harm “and we [the English Catholics] have many jars [disagreements] with them & withall [he] wished to God the Queen were a Catholic, said he, to defend my Country against the Spaniards I would come to England and bear a pike on my shoulders.”

After Lady Mary’s death he supposedly became an apostate and had a special pardon on 4 August 1606. On the 5th of October John Chamberlain wrote to Dudley Carleton that “Sir John Skidmore’s eldest sonne that was a priest is likewise converted and reveals many things of great moment.” He was taken into the household of the archbishop of Canterbury for a time, but then went back to Florence. An extract from another letter by Sir Dudley Carleton (now newly knighted and the English ambassador to Venice) written to William Trumbull on 2 August 1611 gives some further news of him: “At Florence, at a supper of our countrymen, one Cartwright was slain in a sudden quarrel at the board [table] Sir John Hambden, a bankrupt knight, for having an old quarrel with him, is condemned to the galleys; Skidmore, a swaggering captain, for giving the blow, to the gallows.”

Skidmore managed to escape this sentence in Italy and returned to England. He had clearly alienated many of his friends and been a cruel disappointment to his father who did not mention him in his will.

However the jurors who witnessed the inquest post mortem of Sir John taken in 1623 could not by law ignore

139 The young Babington had served as a page in the household of the George Talbot, the sixth earl of Shrewsbury, who had the custody of Mary Steward. She was imprisoned at his castle at Sheffield where his countess, Bess of Hardwick, became the intimate friend of the Scottish queen.

140 Hugh Ross Williamson, Kind Kit, an informal biography of Christopher Marlowe (St. Martin’s, 1973), 100-3, 124-5.


142 Sir Thomas Baskerville (died 1597) was the first husband of the Mary Throckmorton who made a disastrous second marriage to his brother Sir James Scudamore.


145 Sir John Hamden, of Sussex, had been knighted by James I at the Tower on 14 March 1604, and was later called a pensioner of the king. In 1613 he was caught on a pirate ship (possibly the galley to which he had been sentenced) and offered the feeble defense that he was only a passenger.

146 PRO, PROB 11/142, recorded 7 May 1623.
Sir James Scudamore (1568-1619)
a father’s displeasure with his legal heir, and they set down in their inquest the existence of John as then living and aged 56.\textsuperscript{147}

He was at Oxford on 26 March 1624, probably desperately poor, when he surrendered his interest in his father’s estate and confirmed to his nephew Sir John Scudamore, baronet, his former home at Holme Lacy as well as all the other lands and leaseholds that had belonged to his father.\textsuperscript{148} In return his nephew (the young Sir John) allowed him a quarterly annuity of £15.\textsuperscript{149} Two years later John Scudamore, Esquire, the uncle, entered into an agreement on 28 November 1626 to pay £3 10sh out of his quarterly annuity to James Whittney of Oxford University to reduce the debts that he owed both to Richard Davenant and John Nurse, a mercer of London.

At some unknown date he went to Brittany where now, once again a Catholic, he is said to have become a Benedictine monk. On 1 December 1633 Sir Francis Windebank, the secretary of state, gave him leave to return to England after the intercession of the archbishop of Canterbury. Leave was granted to him as “Mr. B. Leander, olim [formerly] John Skidmore alias Jones, formerly a fellow of St. John’s College, Oxford.” He was apparently living in London on 3 July 1635 when there is another letter to him (as Father Leander) concerning agents in Brittany and elsewhere.\textsuperscript{150} Nothing more is known of him after 1635.\textsuperscript{151}

Lady Mary’s third (and youngest) stepson was Sir James Scudamore of Holme Lacy who had been baptized there on 10 June 1568. At the age of 18 he bore the armorial pennant at the funeral of Sir Philip Sidney on 16 February 1587. He was called a Catholic recusant in 1592, and was admitted to Gray’s Inn on 13 March 1594/5. James Scudamore accompanied the earl of Essex to Cadiz where he was knighted by Essex on 22 June 1596.

This was a happier time for Lady Mary and her husband, for he now had a dutiful son and heir apparent who had made an advantageous marriage on 21 March 1597 to Mary Houghton. Mary was the daughter and co-heiress of Peter Houghton, a wealthy alderman of London and brought him a fortune of £12,000. She died soon after in childbirth and was buried on 16 August 1598 at Holme Lacy.

He became one of the foremost tilters at Greenwich Palace in 1595, appearing before the queen in the annual Accession Day tilts which celebrated the day, November 17th, when she came to the throne.\textsuperscript{152} Henry VIII had built the most prestigious armour works and banqueting hall in all of Europe at Greenwich, and impressed both his subjects and visiting dignitaries by staging enormous pageants at the palace. They were accompanied by jousts and tournaments at a tiltyard overlooked by two huge towers to which the king invited the most important persons of his day as spectators. The two suits of Scudamore armour, one made for him and the other perhaps for his father, are now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.\textsuperscript{153} Sir James’ portrait, clad in his elegant armour, hangs in the dining room at Kentchurch Court.\textsuperscript{154} The museum acquired them before the furnishings at Holme Lacy were sold in 1910. It may be that the plainer suit (shown here in an early drawing from the South Kensington Museum) was made for his father who in 1623 bequeathed his armour to his grandson John.

\textsuperscript{147} PRO, C142/404/114.
\textsuperscript{148} The young Sir John was made a baronet in 1620, and a viscount in 1628. See Ian Atherton, Ambition and failure in Stuart England, the career of John, first Viscount Scudamore (Manchester University Press, 1999).
\textsuperscript{149} PRO, C115/B2/532.
\textsuperscript{150} The covering address was to “A Mons. Monsieur Scudamore, Londres.” The signature of his correspondent in France is illegible. See the Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers Preserved in the Bodleian Library, I, 41 (no. 328); 66 (no. 505).
\textsuperscript{151} He was not the John Skidmore buried at Blackfriars in London as has been said. His burial has not been found in the surviving parish registers at Oxford or elsewhere.
\textsuperscript{152} Roy Strong, The Cult of Elizabeth, Elizathan Portraiture and Pageantry (London, Pimlico, 1999) 156-9. See also Appendix I, where Strong finds his name on every list of tilters at Whitehall from 1595 through 1600.
\textsuperscript{153} Bulletin of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, vol. 8, no. 6 (June, 1913) 118-23.
\textsuperscript{154} Strong reduces the portrait which shows Sir James in his marvelous suit, lance in hand, bases of velvet thick and fringed with silver, with an orange scarf (perhaps his lady’s favour) fluttering from his shoulder. The background is not at the tiltyard at Whitehall, but rather a romantic sylvan setting in the shade of a greenwood tree.
The pasteboard impresa on the shield of Sir James read “L’escu d’amour.” It was presented by his page to the queen at his turn at the tilt. This was a pun on his surname, and probably gave rise at the tilt in 1595 to the bit of “gratulatory” doggerel verse set down by the poet and playwright George Peele:

L’escu d’amour, the arms of loyalty
Lodg’d Skydmore in his heart; and on he came,
And well and worthily demeaned himself
In that day’s service: short and plain to be,
No Lord nor knight more forread than was he.

The impresas were afterwards collected and hung in a waterside gallery at Whitehall where they were later shown to every visitor to the palace.

Sir John had acquired a house near the tiltyard undoubtedly both for his use and that of his son. All of this armour and display was expensive, and Sir James is said to have spent the larger part of the £12,000 pounds that he had from his first wife on tilting. But he had become something of a young favorite of the queen, and Edmund Spenser held Sir James up as a pattern of chivalry as “the gentle Scudamour” in the fourth book of his Faerie Queen published later in 1596.

Sir James was made the deputy lieutenant of Herefordshire (succeeding his father) on 25 August 1600, became the sheriff in 1601, and a member of Parliament for the county in 1603 and for several years thereafter. He had been bred a Catholic but later renounced the old faith with his father and a part of his family soon after the turn of the century, after they had concealed their true sentiments for many years. Sir James himself had a remarkable reversion of religious sentiment. On Wednesday evening, 19 June 1605 (having given up the old faith) he and three other justices of the county (with the blessing of both the bishop of Hereford and the bishop of Llandaff) made a thirty-mile sweep along the border between Herefordshire and Monmouthshire to flush out Catholics. The justices, accompanied by an armed band of men, descended first on The Darren where mass was known to be said. Then they made a house by house and village by village search that lasted all night and into the next day. They found “altars, images, books of superstition, relics of idolatry” but no Catholics since they had fled west and south into Wales.

He was appointed to the council of the Welsh Marches on 12 November 1617 and subscribed £30 to the Virginia Company. His father surrendered the office of custos rotulorum to him in 1616, but then took it back after Sir James died in 1619. Sir John kept it for three years and then granted it to his grandson John as soon as he turned 21 in 1622.

Sir James made what became a disastrous second marriage on 11 April 1599 at St. James Clerkenwell, to Mary Thockmorton. She was a daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Coss Court, Tortworth, Gloucestershire and was previously the widow of Sir Thomas Baskerville (died 1597) of Sunningwell, Berkshire. Lady Mary (née Shelton), his stepmother, did not live to see the marital troubles that developed between them. Sir James and his wife separated in the summer of 1607, but then briefly reconciled. She had been taken in at the birth of her second son Barnabas by her sister Margaret and her brother-in-law Sir Barnabas Sambourne at Timsbury, Somerset. On 18 September 1609 she complained to Lord Salisbury that she had been turned out of Holme Lacy by her father-in-law Sir John, maltreated by her husband, and refused justice by the bishop of London. Sir James, writing to his father on 13 February 1607, says that his wife “by her own tongue has brought her into greater miseries than any enemy could have imposed upon her and is condemned by all parties.”

155 William Camden (1551-1623), the herald and antiquary, defined the use of the impressa: “An impress (as the Italians call it) is a device in Picture with his Motto or Word, borne by Noble and Learned Personages, to notify some particular conceit of their own, as Emblems...” For the use of these jousting mottoes see Lisa Hopkins, Queen Elizabeth I And Her Court (St. Martin’s Press, 1990), 191-3.

156 BL, Add. MS. 11,053, folio 40.

157 Atherton, 140. The keeper of the rolls was the highest civil officer in the county. It was usually held by a local person of rank who was appointed by the crown. The elder Sir John held it first by 1561 and it later became practically hereditary with his descendants.

158 PRO, SP 14/43/40. Sir John had a long and frequently unpopular career in local politics. Her bitter accusation about her father-in-law is however, still the only unkind record found set down about his character.
She later alienated her son, now viscount Scudamore, as his correspondence with bishop William Laud shows, but he gave his mother a pension to maintain her ladies and her household at Sunningwell. A codicil to her will of this unhappy lady in her own hand still survives, and it is clear from it that her mind was seriously confused. She was buried at Sunningwell on 17 October 1632. A portrait, done on the occasion of her son’s marriage to Elizabeth Porter on 12 March 1614/5, no doubt intended as a wedding gift, and formerly thought to be that of Mary Thockmorton, is now at Montacute House in Somerset. Sir James died before his father on 13 April 1619 and was buried at Holme Lacy on the following day.

Lady Mary also had two stepdaughters. Ursula (baptized 14 December 1568) and Alice (baptized 20 September 1569) were left annual legacies in 1571 of £5 each in the will of their grandfather, but only for the term of ten years. Ursula married Alexander Walwyn (1561-1617) of Old Court, Lugwardine, Herefordshire. Alice was complained of in a letter dated only “Januarie the 13” by her uncle George Scudamore (1552-1633) written to his elder brother John after a Christmas holiday he had spent at Holme Lacy:

Sir: I was so carried away with Christmas though[t]s that I altogether forgote to speake of what I intended towchinge my cosine Eles [Alice]. Your daughter, who have more neede of a good mistress than a new fashioned gowne. I knowe wher she nowe leaveth, that her rome is better well com as her companie, for she never inquereth when hit is daie before tenne of the clocke, that she maybe reddie for dinner by xi [11 o’clock].This can not prove well; Mrs. Pie or my Lady Aubrie (gentlewoman of great sobrietie fit to tame so unrulie a young gentelwoman as she is if report may be beleaved) are to be inquered and that speadellie. So wishinge that some spedie course may be taken for reformacion and that homlacie (thoughe to your trouble) may holde her for a time. I end and bid you fare well restinge yours

In addition to her other responsibilities Mary’s chores had also expanded to looking on occasion after the minor complaints of the queen. There is a very curious apothecary’s bill submitted to the treasurer in 1588 for “Thragea regal’ cum rhubarbaro incisso, ex mandate Regina pro Domina Scudamore, xvi d.” Rhubarb was frequently prescribed at that time as both a general tonic and as a cathartic.

A list of the customary annual New Year’s gifts to the queen survives for 1 January 1588/9. On the list it appears that “Mrs. Skideamore, [gave] parte of a loose gowne of black taftety with a border, ymbrodered with a chayne of Venis gold and tufts of white silke.” Elsewhere on the same list, but further down under the list of gentleman, Mr. Skideamore is credited with making the same gift.

It was always difficult for Mary Scudamore to get time away from court, but the gentlemen pensioners who were never on continuous duty could usually arrange for a substitute among their colleagues. When the court was at Oatlands Palace they were able to get away to stay with Dr. John Dee at Mortlake, Surrey on 7 June 1590. They were old friends and Mrs. Skydmore had earlier been one of the sponsors at the christening of the Dee’s daughter Katherine on 10 June 1581. Dee notes in his diary the visit by Mr. and Mrs. Skydmore,

---

159 It has lately been identified as a portrait of the viscount’s mother-in-law, Lady Anne Porter of Llantony, Gloucestershire and not his mother.
160 Alice (as an infant not yet two) seems to have been the daughter called Anne in 1571 by her grandfather in his will.
161 PRO, C115/M18/7489. She is presumably the Alice Scudmore buried on 5 November 1580 at Leominster, Herefordshire at the presumptive age of 11. The complainant was her uncle George (1552-1633), ancestor of the family of Treworgan House in Llangarron. [This family suffered greatly for remaining true to both the old Catholic faith, after the Holme Lacy family had recanted, and also for adhering to the royalist cause.]
162 Gentleman’s Magazine, 1814 (vol. 84, ii, 3).
163 Many of the gifts are noticed as having been delivered to Mrs. Skydmore. Of the ladies already met: “By the Countess of Warwick, a chayne, containing 22 aggetts slytely garnesshed with gold, and 22 bawles of jheat slytely garnesshed over with seed pearles,” and “By Mrs. Blaunch Aparry, one long cushion of tawny cloth of gold, backed with taftety.” The earl of Shrewsbury gave £20 in gold, while Mrs. Tomason, the queen’s dwarf, at the other extreme, gave the queen “one handkercher of cambrick wroughte with silke.”
164 However after Sir John became the standard bearer of the pensioners he was probably on more or less constant duty at court.
165 The other two godparents to Dee’s daughter were Lady Katherine Blount (c.1565-1629), the second wife of Sir James Croft, and John Pakington (1549-1625) “of the court,” a kinsman of John Skydmore. Handsome portraits of Sir John
and that they came with his unnamed daughter. They were also accompanied by the queen’s dwarf, Mrs. Tomasin. The party spent the night and next day Dee’s wife, Jane Fromond (1555-1605), went back with Mistress Skydmore to join the queen and the court at Oatlands.

In the 1580s a small industry turned up that supplied portraits of Elizabeth to adorn the walls of country houses of the courtiers. All of them have exactly the same face of the queen, but with different dresses. Strong attributed the six of these pictures known to him in 1969 to John Bettes the Younger (died 1616). Bettes was an active “picturemaker” by 1582 but as such he was, according to Strong, one of a very humble kind. He never had the advantage of a sitting by the queen but he was able to manufacture rather wooden likenesses to meet a rising demand from materials that he kept in his workshop. Sir John and his wife appear to have commissioned still another picture by Bettes, not known to Strong, that was at Holme Lacy until it was sold at the auction of 1910.

The queen was always stingy when it came to honors. Sir John was finally knighted probably on or about 14 September 1592 when the queen and court were on a western progress. She was at Sudeley Castle in Gloucestershire visiting Giles Brydges (1548-1594), third baron Chandos, who had entertained her three times. In 1592 to amuse the queen he staged a spectacular feast to celebrate the anniversary of the defeat of the Spanish Armada. Lady Mary wrote to the earl and countess of Shrewsbury a month later on 12 October 1592 from Hampton Court thanking them for their congratulations, adding that “For that Mrs. Skidmors sake who was ever bound to you, I do offer myself, Ladiship & all, to be at your service.”

The new Lady Skidmore also added that she had presented their invitational letter to the queen who gratefully accepted it, and she was now happy to report that the queen had expressed her intention to visit them on her progress in 1593. Then Lady Mary continued that “as for my husband Sr John my Ladiship never saw him since the Q. did him that favor. I doubt me, he has playd me a Walsh trick, for except he be with you, I know not what is become of him.” This letter is one of several that show the close and affectionate friendship which existed for years between her husband and herself with the Talbots.

On 21 December 1593 one of the queen’s presumed kinsmen George Boleyn, the dean of Lichfield, wrote to the earl of Shrewsbury to advise him on how to delay the confirmation of a lease which the chapter of

---

Pakington and his wife (with whom he also later had marital difficulties), once at Holme Lacy, are now at Kenthchurch Court.

166 It is significant that Dr. Dee calls her “his daughter” as his wife Mary Scudamore had no children. The daughter appears (by elimination) to have been Ursula Scudamore, perhaps already the wife of Walwyn.

167 Mistress Tomasin (the spelling varies), the queen’s dwarf, was one of the court jesters. She is said to have been an Italian named Tomasina, well-spoken, with an elegant bearing and a wardrobe of altered clothes from the queen’s own closet. She was also a masterful storyteller and comedienne who often said in jest what others in the court only dared to think. For an imaginative drawing of her see the letter “J” in the child’s book on the progress in 1593. Then Lady Mary continued that “as for my husband Sr John my Ladiship never saw him since the Q. did him that favor. I doubt me, he has playd me a Walsh trick, for except he be with you, I know not what is become of him.”

168 The Private Diary of Dr. John Dee, edited by J. O. Halliwell (1842) 7. Dee was a fine scholar in mathematics and astronomy, but he also dabbled in the pseudo-sciences of alchemy, astrology, spiritualism, and prognostication. However he is still one of the most charming and interesting of Elizabethans. He acquired one of the largest private libraries in England, and is also credited with helping to save the books and manuscripts dispersed after the suppression of the monasteries by Henry VIII.

169 It has been suggested that some of the ladies at court may have posed in the queen’s dresses for the portraits, or perhaps put them out for Bettes to copy.

170 Roy Strong, Gloriana, the portraits of Elizabeth I (Plimico, 2003), 117-9. This portrait was sold on 3 February 1910 with the contents of Holme Lacy mansion at an auction held by the direction of the earl of Chesterfield. There is an extremely poor photograph of it in the sale catalogue where it was item 729 and described as by Zuccherio (an error), but then more correctly as “a half-length portrait of Queen Elizabeth in state robes, holding a fan, in carved gilt frame on panel, 36 in by 27 in.” Three of the portraits by Bettes that are illustrated in Strong’s book (nos. 116, 117 and 119) show the queen holding a studio fan.


172 Mary Talbot, the countess of Shrewsbury, was a daughter of Bess of Hardwick (who was the dowager countess of Shrewsbury). See Mary S. Lowell, Bess of Hardwick, Empire Builder (Norton, 2006), 462-3, 494-5, for the young earl of Shrewsbury and his wife Mary (née Cavendish, 1557-1632). The young countess died an obdurate Catholic in 1632 wearing a crucifix about her neck to celebrate her faith.
Litchfield cathedral had made to one of Shrewsbury’s enemies. The real difficulty that concerned Boleyn was his lack of access to the queen. He writes,

I am afraid that your lordship is not like to heare in haste from my cousin Skidmore, who though she be my good friend and cousen who I love well, yet is she one that is wonte to delaye more than needes, and looseth many a tided for the takyng, though she must watch for her tyde if she will speede her business. But the question will be howe to gett either my letters or the Chapters delivered to her maiestie ffor my Lord Chamberlayne certaynlie will not deliver it: and as for my cousins Skidmore or Scudamore there is no full confidence in her. 

Experto crede Roberto is an old proverb. But as her speeche is fayre & as smooth as a reede, so I do beseche your honor to take this as a watche word spoken under benedicite, because I feare a write called, ne nocument. Ffor women be waspishe and will do a man more harme when they ar angred than good when they be quiet. And therefore the countesse I trust shall not knowe of this leaste one woman tell an other, as Graeculus graeculo gaudet.

Both the Cecil and Talbot correspondence show that she continued to be regarded in most quarters as a particularly effective intermediary with the queen. In March 1597 Lady Scudamore presented a letter to Elizabeth from Sir Robert Sidney soliciting his appointment as warden of the Cinque Ports. The queen’s response was to read through it carefully, and then derisively, with no other comment except two or three nasty “pughs.” She gave the place soon after to Lord Cobham. In 1599 Charles Cornwallis wrote to Mary about her virtues having advanced her “to that honourable place you are in & therin have continued you to the great good of the house [the Howards] from whence you are descended.” However, elsewhere the financial exploitation of her influence has been cited as evidence of increasing greed of the privy chamber in the 1590s.

As the queen grew older she was even more difficult to access. The small circle of women, who still were her most intimate friends and companions, now had their opportunities to trade with their positions greatly enhanced. Some of them earned in the process a reputation for avarice. Thus on 24 February 1594 Francis Markham wrote from Gray’s Inn to the earl of Shrewsbury about his efforts to get an advancement to a lieutenancy, which might be done by “the brybing of some about hir maiestie, ladyes of the privy chamber or such lyke.” Later in the same year Sir William Cornwallis was enraged at the prospect that “a base merchants soone [son] of Norwich shall goe home and tell all that town in my own Cuntrey how he hath more powr by lending my lady Skidmore 500 pounds five yeer agone, or rather in deed, by putting some purse in to her poket.” Cornwallis had served the queen himself for 24 years, but he now described Lady Skidmore as “a barbarous brasen faced woman” in a letter to Lord Burghley.

There is a grand painting, called Queen Elizabeth going in Procession to Blackfriars in 1600. It shows Elizabeth, not as Gloriana in her sunset, but rather as of legend, young, clad in white dress studded with jewels, pushed along on a wheeled “triumphal chair” with a canopy of cloth embroidered with flowers from a Tudor garden. The procession was on its way to celebrate the marriage of Anne Russell to Lord Herbert son of the earl of Worcester. The queen is preceded by six Knights of the Garter, while 12 of the Gentlemen Pensioner...
visible lining the street with their halberds erect. The ladies of the court follow in their farthingales and with the bejewelled headresses popular in the closing years of the queen’s reign. While five of the six knights are recognizable here from their portraits elsewhere, the painter did not do as careful a job with the lesser members of the court in attendance.\footnote{Strong reproduces the painting in detail as the principal adornment of his book The Cult of Elizabeth. The only sword-bearer in the picture preceding the queen he identifies as Gilbert Talbot, the earl of Shrewsbury, now grown plump, who had been made a Knight of the Garter in 1592.} It may be taken as certain, even so, that both Sir John with his halberd and his lady were both there on 16 June 1600 (as the queen had ordered) among the figurative members of the procession.

\begin{center}
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{image.png}
\end{center}

Lady Mary Scudamore (ca. 1550-1603)  
by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger, 1601
Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623)  
by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger, 1601

While we can not find them in the picture of 1600, the next year we do have two fine three-quarter length portraits of Lady Mary Scudamore (painted shortly before her death) together with a matching companion picture of her husband. Both are dated 1601 and were painted by Marcus Gheerhaerts the Younger on panels measuring 43 inches by 34 inches. In 1785 the portraits were listed as: “A man and woman in black, both unknown, he with a ruff, cloak, hand on his sword, and black bonnet; she with a row of pearls in her hand, and an anchor around her neck.” Both portraits were put up in the 1910 auction of the contents of Holme Lacy.\footnote{183 They were offered as items 784 and 785 in the sale of 1910. Her portrait was described as “A three-quarter length portrait on panel of Sybill [Vaughan], wife of Sir John Scudamore, d. 1580, in a black gown with jewelled collar, and necklace of pearls in carved gilt frame 43 in by 31 in.” Sir Roy Strong reproduces the original painting in his The English icon, Elizabethan and Jacobean portraiture (Paul Mellon Fouation, 1969) and calls her “probably Eleanor Croft.” There is a much more recent copy of this picture at Kencchurch Court (embellished with the Pakington arms and done for one of the Pakingtons (Lord Hampton) where the sitter is unfortunately wrongly identified as Ursula Packington. Alas all these
The portrait of Sir John is now at Kentchurch Court, but that of Lady Mary was later transferred by the earl of Chesterfield to Beningbrough Hall where it was finally sold in 1958, and then sold once again anonymously at Christie’s in 1969.

The queen became increasingly more melancholy. She no longer sat herself for painters, and in 1598 ordered that all the unseemly portraits of herself be destroyed. Throughout the late 1590s the prolonged strain of receiving incessant bad news from her commanders in Ireland made her particularly disagreeable. Her sharp criticisms of even the most minor shortcomings and her tedious preaching at her ladies frequently reduced them to “cry and bewail in piteous sort.” Her temper became really fierce in 1599 when her great favorite Essex did little except to create a wholesale lot of knights in Ireland and did little to settle the Irish question. Protestantism had not brought about very many converts in Ireland, and at the end of her reign Ireland was still open to an invasion by the Spanish.

First Lord Burghley, and then one by one, all of the queen’s old friends and best advisers died. The queen followed at the age of 69 on 24 May 1603 at Richmond Palace on the banks of the Thames in Surrey. It had always been her favorite palace, and she went probably of pneumonia “mildly like a lamb, easily like a ripe apple from a tree” according to statement made by one of those who was at the deathbed. Lady Mary herself was seriously ill in 1602, but she was able to attend Elizabeth’s funeral at Westminster Abbey held on April 28th. The household was then dissolved in May and she and her husband were now unemployed. Like several other senior ladies of Elizabeth’s privy chamber Lady Mary did not survive the queen for very long, and she was buried at Holme Lacy just a few months later on 15 August 1603.

Her husband survived her for another twenty years. He had retired to what was a comfortable life at Holme Lacy, where he helped to govern Herefordshire with the Coningsbys until his death. His papers show that Sir John was visited by a stream of learned visitors. Both he and his son Sir James were patrons of the Bodley Library, and its founder is said to have stayed at Holme Lacy. The mathematician Thomas Allen of Trinity College was another visitor, and on one of his stays at Holme Lacy a maid who heard the ticking of his watch, a rare possession in the period, thought it a device of the devil and threw it out the window.

The earl of Shrewsbury, his longtime patron and probably best friend, had grown corpulent and suffered from gout. He and the countess (who had always had an engaging habit of writing letters together to their family and friends) wrote a joint nostalgic letter to Sir John from the court of James I in 1610: “Oft doe we remember the former worlde in thius place, and the difference that is now betweene this and that, which is suche, as no man that lyves not in hit can conceave, but all wordly thynges are subject to change and alterationnerall not to be wondered at.” Rowland Vaughan wrote in the same year (1610) that Sir John “hath alwayes beene to the comfort of the county: Nurse to to the infancie of many young Gentleman bred therein, and cherisher of the rest.”

Sir John died at the age of 81 at 4 o’clock in morning of Easter Monday, 14 April 1623, and was buried at Holme Lacy on the following day. He had made his will nearly four years earlier on 20 July 1619. He seems to have outlived all of his children except his really difficult son John who significantly did not benefit from it. The heir to his entire Holme Lacy estate (worth probably at least £4000 by the year) was his grandson John, and he was named (with his great-uncle Rowland Scudamore) as the executors. His two younger sons (by his son Sir James) were also remembered, James with £200, and Barnaby (later Sir Barnabas), who already had the lease of Bridstow had it confirmed to him by the will. If he had any surviving granddaughters, for whom he

attributions are transparent errors for Ursula Packington died in 1558, Sybil Vaughan in 1559, and Eleanor Croft in 1569, while the original portrait is clearly dated in the upper right hand corner and painted in 1601.

184 Sir John Scudamore had diplomatically made his peace with Essex before his disgrace and beheading. Sir James, his son, had gone with Essex on the attack against Cadiz in 1696, and on 2 March 1599 the earl had given the stewardship of his manor of Fownhope to Sir John. (PRO, C115/H24/5376.)

185 Sir John’s gift of £40 in 1603 was used to purchase 114 books and a 12th century manuscript commentary on the Apocalypse, all for the use of the scholars at Oxford University.

186 John Aubrey, Brief Lives, edited by Andrew Clark (Oxford, 1898) I, 27-8. Allen was also an astrologer, and one of a circle of friends that included Dr. John Dee (who left him a large concave mirror) and Sir Thomas Bodley.

187 See also G. R. Batho, Gilbert Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury (1553-1616);the great and glorious earl, Derbyshire Archaeological Journal, vol. XCIII (1973), 23-32.

188 PRO, C115/N2/8519.

might have provided a dowery, this may had been done earlier. He made some charitable bequests, and remembered only a single servant Katherine Eglesfield who had a small bequest of 20sh by the year for life.\footnote{PRO, PROB 11/142. The will was proved on 7 May 1623 by the executors. Sir John Pakington, his cousin (whose portrait is at Kentchurch Court), and Walter Pye, a neighbor who had a reputation as an extremely crafty lawyer, were named as supervisors of the will.}  

His grandson John (later the first viscount) had the only two pieces of personalty singled out for mention. He was to have a gold chain that has been given to the testator by his grandfather. The young John Scudamore was to have his armour. That Sir John had armour of his own to bequeath in 1623 comes as a surprise and suggests that it may have been that slender suit called “Mr Skidmuer’s” in the drawing that survives at the South Kensington Museum. The Skidmuer suit is not the much more elegant one worn by his son Sir James and found in his full-length portrait now at Kentchurch Court.
ELIZABETH SKYDMORE WHO DIED IN 1614,
A SPINSTER OF MARLWOOD PARK IN
THORNBURY, GLOUCESTERSHIRE.
[A POSTSCRIPT TO OccPap, no. 29]191

by Warren Skidmore

The intricate will of this Elizabeth Skidmore has always intrigued me, since she was a great-aunt of the Thomas Skidmore who was at Boston, Massachusetts by 1636.192 In Elizabethan England unmarried women were almost always dependant on the kindness of their male kinfolk for their subsistence. However Elizabeth had managed to become a servant in a gentleman’s family at Thornbury, and later a respected member of her master’s household, a familiar of the local establishment in the town, and had managed to accumulate property worth at least £26.2sh which she left to an amazing list of 45 different people in her long will probated in 1614.193 Clearly the purchasing power of £26 of today is much less than it was, but £26 in 1614 was still a tidy sum. Her master Sir John Stafford was a son of Lady Dorothy Stafford, and both of them were both prominent at the court of Queen Elizabeth. The Staffords were great friends of the John and Mary (née Shelton) Skydmore/Scudamore, also courtiers of the queen’s court. It is most unlikely that Elizabeth Skydmore believed herself related to the important family at Holme Lacy in Herefordshire, but she probably heard from the Staffords some bits of gossip about their Scudamore friends at court when her master (and his mother) came out to Thornbury. (WS)

Elizabeth Skidmore was born at Mayshill in Westerleigh, and had gone in the 1590s to live in the household of Sir John Stafford (1556-1624) at Marlwood Park in Thornbury, Gloucestershire.194 A will survives signed by John Stafford at Thornbury (on the point of his leaving for the expedition to Spain) survives dated 10 May 1596.195 He left small bequests to several members of his household, including a bequest of £5 to Elizabeth Skidmore. However he survived to come home (as Sir John) and this will was never called out for probate.

Before dealing with Elizabeth Skydmore it is useful to look at Sir John and his family. His mother Lady Dorothy Stafford (1526-1604) was a close associate of Lady Mary (née Shelton) Skydmore/Scudamore of Holme Lacy in Herefordshire. Dorothy was the daughter of Henry Stafford, tenth Baron Stafford, and both a younger cousin and then the second wife Sir William Stafford.196 Her husband was a strong protestant and took his family to Geneva in Switzerland during the reign of the Catholic Queen Mary.197 Their third son John was...

---

191 Occasional Paper, no. 29. “Lady Mary Scudamore (c.1550-1603), courtier.”
193 This sum does not include the unknown value of her red cloth, petticoats, hats, aprons, smocks, linens, shoes left to her family and friends, or the contents of the coffer devised to her master.
194 Now Marlwood Grange, about two miles south of Thornbury proper, and sixth miles northwest of Mayshill in Westerleigh. Thornbury was then a small town, but it still had mayors, aldermen, and constables (to keep the peace) appointed every year.
195 A draft and a fair copy were both deposited for safe keeping with the Bishop’s Registry at Gloucester. He was still unmarried in 1596 and it made Lady Dorothy Stafford (not his wife but his mother) as his sole executrix. John Gough Nichols has published a transcript of this will in the Topographer and Genealogist, vol. I (1846), 142-4.
196 She was Sir William Stafford’s second wife. His first wife was Mary Boleyn, a daughter of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire, and an aunt of Queen Elizabeth.
born there on 4 January 1556, and named for his godfather John Calvin. Stafford died soon after in 1559, and his widow Dorothy took her family home to England settling at Waltham in Essex. She became a lady of the bedchamber, and then the mistress of the robes to Queen Elizabeth. Mary Scudamore later had the same office at court, having apparently succeeded Lady Dorothy.

Lady Dorothy also played the same patronage game as Mary Scudamore, and used her influence at court to promote the causes of both her friends and casual acquaintances. In 1569 no less a personage than Matthew Parker, the Archbishop of Canterbury, trying for a prebend for a colleague, wrote to Lady Dorothy requesting that she “speak some good word” on the subject to the queen. In 1576 Lady Dorothy broke her leg in a riding accident, and Mary Scudamore was hurriedly summoned back to court to replace her mentor as the queen’s favorite sleeping companion. Dorothy recovered and in 1578 it seems likely that it was her influence that saw her eldest son Sir Edward Stafford (1552-1605) named as the English ambassador to France, a rather important office for a gentleman from the court who was only 26 years old.

John Stafford, her third son, had immediately lost his father after his birth on 4 January 1556. He matriculated in 1569 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge and was enrolled in 1572 at Gray’s Inn, London to study the law. Stafford became a Gentleman Pensioner to Queen Elizabeth in or about 1577 where he became a companion of Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623) of Holme Lacy. He became a member of Parliament in 1584-5, and again in 1586-7. He was enlisted by the Earl of Essex in June 1596 for the expedition to France, and was knighted there by the earl along with Sir James Scudamore (1568-1619) after the successful siege of Cadiz. He eventually married Millicent, a daughter of Edward Gresham as his first wife. Sir John went back to Parliament again in 1601 representing Wareham, Dorset.

He was gone from Thornbury in 1608 when a great muster was taken of the county, although his eldest brother Edward (also a non-resident) is listed as the lord of the manor of Thornbury. He died on the 28th September 1624, and signed his last will on 10 August 1624 at Thornbury. Sir John left no surviving issue, and he was succeeded at his death by his nephew William Stafford. He was buried on 30 September 1624 inside the church of St. Mary the Virgin at Thornbury where a fine monument was erected later to his memory that celebrated his character:

Here lyeth the Body of Sir John Stafford, Knight. A Gentleman Pensioner during the Space of 47 Yeares to Queene Elisabeth and King James, Hee had as a Reward of his Valour and fidelity conferred upon Him by her Majestie the Constable-ship of Bristoll Castle, wherein hee continued a long time. He lived (as himselfe on his Deathbed had confessed) in the frail and slippery course of a souldier and a courtier from the time of his manhood neere unto on to the Time of his Death: Notwithstanding, sensible of his End and that accompl hee was to give at the last Day, Hee did fully and freely forgive all men, sealing the same by calling for and receiving the blessed Sacrament, as a pledge of his forgivenesse of his owenes sines for whatever the Frailty of his Life, or bitterness of the disease, whereof hee died might be, his hope of a better Life through the Mercies and suffering of his Redeemer made him a Conqueror over and beyond those humane frailties hee dying in the sound faith of a Penitent Sinner, a Loyall Servant to his prince, a lover of his Country, wherein Hee did beare the chiefest Offices of trust and

198 Anne Somerset, *Ladies-in-Waiting* (New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1984) 66. On another occasion Lady Dorothy and Elizabeth, the countess of Lincoln, both signed two different but identical letters for Sir Bassignbourne Gawdy (1560-1606) who wanted to be the Sheriff of Norfolk. Presumably both letters had been copied out by Gawdy himself, and he doubtless offered some token of appreciation for their the ladies’ signatures.

199 Sir John Stafford served James I later in the same office, who gave him the Constableship of Bristol Castle.

200 Lady Millicent Stafford was buried 24 December 1602, and left no children.

201 *Men and Armour for Gloucestershire in 1608* (London, 1902) 224-5. Elizabeth Skydmore’s brother Richard is found in 1608 as a yeoman at Westerleigh, described as “Unable in body but hath one musket furnished.” Their dates of birth are unknown, but probably both were aged about 60.

202 This will was proved on 2 December 1524. (P.C.C., PROB 11/144).

203 He was the son of Sir Edward Stafford, Sir John’s eldest brother, and was also specifically left “my great horse and armour” by his uncle.
credit, and a founder of an Almhouse in the parish where he lived, endowing the same with 10 Pounds per Annum, to be paid forever. Obiit 28 Septemb. A. Dni. 1624. 204

To return to Elizabeth Skidmore. She was also buried in the churchyard at St. Mary the Virgin, Thornbury, on 18 September 1614 leaving a long and interesting will dated the same day. She left her master Sir John Stafford “the chest or coffer now in the chamber within the dayhouse” and he was named the sole executor of her will. There was a great many other bequests, both in cash legacies and in personal property, to her numerous friends at Thornbury. She also remembered most of her nephews and nieces back home at Westerleigh. It is sad to note that Elizabeth, while she had engaged Thomas Morris to write her will, still hoped on that day that she might recover from her illness. 205

In the name of God Amen. I ELIZABETH SKYDMORE of Morlewood in the county or Glouc: Singlewoman being sick in body but of good & [per]fect memorie (Thanks be given to God) doe make & ordaine this my last Will and Testament in maner & forme ffollowing

First I give & bequeath my Soule unto Allmighty god my maker & redeemer trusting by his merritts only to be saved & my bodie to the grave to be buried in the churchyeard of Thornbury.

Item. I give and fforgive unto WILLIAM [RIDER] of thornbury ffortie shillings wch he oweth me.

Item. I give and bequeath unto RICHARD JOANES tenne shillings of the Thirtie shillings wch he oweth me.

Item. I give & bequeath to the two yongest children of GEORGE BAKER of Thornbury Twentie shillings apeece wch their ffather oweth me wch I will shall be paid if I shall dye of this my sicknes.

Item. I give & bequeath unto ELLEN the wife of JOHN JOANES of Thornbury shoemaker & unto the nowe wife of THOMAS EDMONDS of Thornburie xx vizt Tenn shillings apeece to be paid if I dye of this sicknes out of the thirtie shillings wch RICHARD JONES aforesaid oweth me. 206

Item. I give unto WIDDOWE MERRICK Tenn shillings of the Twentie shilling wch she oweth me, And the other Tenne shillings I give to EDITH HOLBROOKE And RUTH PHILLIPS of Thornburie equallie betweene them.

Item. I give to WILLIAM SKIDMORES son of Mayes Hill fortie shillings of the sixe pounds wch the [said] WILLIAM his father oweth me, And the other ffower pounds I give & bequeath unto the two children [to be paid when they shall accomplish the age of twelve yeares] 207 of CHRISTOPHER CORNOCK wch he had by JOYCE the daughter of my brother RICHARD SKIDMORE.

204 His arms are also described so: “on the dexter side the Stafford Knot Or, and on the sinister side a Peacock’s Head erased upon a wreath.”

205 The fair copy is dated September 18th, but it was probably set down in a the draft a few days earlier.

206 In 1596 Stafford had left 20 shillings to his servant John Jones. This family at Thornbury were frequently mayors there.

207 This provision about the ages of the Cornock children is struck out.
Item. I give unto [Ann]\textsuperscript{208} MARY LAWRENCE daughter of THOMAS LAWRENCE late of the [hacket] in the parish of Thomsbury, And unto MARY SKYDMORE of the same [hacket] Tenne pounds namely ffive pounds apeece.\textsuperscript{209}

Item. I give unto THOMAS TAWYER & his wife & their three children & to the wife of FFRANCIS TAWYER Twelve pence apeece.\textsuperscript{210}

Item. I give unto M\textsuperscript{rs} DOROTHE WYNEARD Tenn shillings and to M\textsuperscript{rs} DOROTHE STAFFORD the other Tenne shillings.\textsuperscript{211}

Item. I give unto the poor of the towne of Thornburie ffortie shillings to be distributed at the tyme of my funerall.

Item. I give & remitte unto THOMAS WISSE all such charges of suite in the Law w\textsubscript{ch} he had beene att by reason of two bonds put in suite [against him] for my debte w\textsubscript{ch} I refereth to MR. THOMAS MORSE to sett downe, And w\textsubscript{ch} my will is shall be distributed out of the money w\textsubscript{ch} he oweth me & shalbe paid if I shall happen to decease w\textsubscript{th} this my prnte sickness.\textsuperscript{212}

[Item. My will is that my Ladie Stafford my mistris shall give and distribute all my wearing apprarrell & my lynen and wollen according to her will and discretion.]\textsuperscript{213}

Item. I give & bequeath unto JOHN HAWKSWORTH sonne of PEETER HAWKSWORTH, gent. twentie shillings and if the same John happen to decease before the same xx be paid then my will is the same shall remaine to JOHAN the daughter of the said PEETER HAWKSWORTH.\textsuperscript{214}

Item. I give and bequeath unto ELLENOR WHITE the eldest daughter of EDWARD WHITE Tenn shillings which the said EDWARD WHITE oweth me.

Item. I give to the MARY SKIDMORE my sister in law my best piece of redd cloth two new smocks one peece of new linen cloth.

Item. I give to M\textsuperscript{rs} SUZAN STONHOUSE the next best peece of redd cloth.\textsuperscript{215}

Item. I give the thirde peece of redd cloth to JOHAN MORRIS my fellow servant.

\textsuperscript{208} Ann is cancelled in the original.

\textsuperscript{209} Mary Skydmore was the widow of the testatrix Elizabeth’s brother Richard. *The Hacket* is left blank in the copy but it was the place “The Haggit” about a mile east of the town.

\textsuperscript{210} In 1596 Thomas Tayer had a bequest of £20 by Stafford.

\textsuperscript{211} These two young ladies, were both still unmarried. Dorothy Wynward was a daughter of John Wynward, the first husband of Lady Susanna Stafford, while the Dorothy Stafford was a niece of Sir John, and a daughter of William Stafford (1554-1612).

\textsuperscript{212} In 1596 John Stafford had left 60 shillings each to Thomas Wyssse and his wife, of Houpe in Thornbury, for memorial gold rings to be made for them. This suit in chancery, filed by Wise, if found might give some further news about Elizabeth and her debt.

\textsuperscript{213} This provision is then struck out and Elizabeth Skydmore continued to mention these items and their recipients as before. This unnamed mistress was Susannah Wynward, who had married Sir John Stafford (his second wife) on 26 October 1607. She was a daughter of George and Elizabeth (Gibson) Stonehouse of Little Peckham, Kent and Radley, Berkshire, and previously the widow of John Wynward. Her father was one of the Clerks of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth, while Wynward had been a Groom of the Chamber to the queen. She died before Sir John, and was buried on 28 December 1621 at Thornbury.

\textsuperscript{214} P.C.C., PROB 11/208. Possibly this Peter Hawkesbury, called a “Gentleman of Thornbury, Gloucestershire” whose will was recorded on 19 May 1649, is the same man who also witnessed the will of Elizabeth Skidmore in 1614.

\textsuperscript{215} Susan Stonhouse was clearly a namesake and kinswoman of Lady Stafford.
Item. I give to ELIZABETH SKIDMORE & MARJORIE SKIDMORE daughters unto WILLIAM SKIDMORE my brother to each of them one petticote of the best, And my best gowne and best hatt I give & bequeath unto the said MARGERI SKIDMORE.

Item. I give to JOYCE my fellowe servant my worst gowne (saving one) one old hatt [my third-best smock] and a new rad wascote.

Item. I give to ELLEN HARROLD widow my worst petticote [worst gowne & old apron wollen]

Item I give to ALICE MASON of the [Hacket] widow my worst petticote saving one.

Item. I give to [the said] ELIZABETH SKYDMORE one of my new p[aier] of shooes & the other pairof [new shooes] [and one apron white and blew coler] I give to my sister-in-law MARY SKIDMORE.

Item. I give to ALICE HOLBROOK one Smock.

Item. I give to ALICE LEWIS my blew cloth apron.

Item I give to the wiffe of WILLIAM CROME of Westerleigh p[ar]ish my great coffer and all linen [which shall be here at the time of my decease] and my lesser coffer I give to MARY the daughter of WILLIAM SKIDMORE wth all the Linen which shalbe in yt at the time of my decease.

Item. I give to MRS ANNE SHIRTLEY Tenne shillings.

Item. I give to Sr JOHN STAFFORD my m[aste]r the chest or coffer now in the chamber w[ith]in the dayhouse all whatsoever is therein contained, and I do make and ordain my [sayd] m[aste]r my full and whole execut[or] of this my last Will & testamente, And I doe alsoe constitute & ordayne THOMAS MORSE & WILLIAM RIDER, gent. my overseers of the same.

In Wittness whereof I have hereunto put my hand & Seal the Eighteenth day of September Anno Dni: 1614.

Signed & sealed in the presence of us,

THOMAS MORRIS
Wm RIDER
PETER HAWKSWORTH

The marke of
ELIZABETH SKYDMORE

216 Spelled SIRTLEY in the copy.
THE SCUDAMORE PORTRAITS ONCE AT HOLME LACY, AND OFFERED FOR SALE IN 1910.

by Warren Skidmore

There are four known lists of the portraits. Of these, the best is undoubtedly the earliest set down in 1781 by JOHN DUNCUMB (1765-1839). He began a series of volumes in 1804 of what is, after 200 years, still the best history of Herefordshire. It was started under the auspices of Charles, the eleventh duke of Norfolk (1746-1815), who paid Duncumb £2 2sh. a week beginning in 1780 to collect and edit the materials for the history. Clearly one of Duncumb’s first efforts was to set down the contents of Holme Lacy where the duke, his patron, lived a part of the year. His duchess, Frances Fitzroy-Scudamore (1750-1820), was still alive in 1781 but was hopelessly insane and cannot have helped in identifying the persons in the portraits. It may have been the duke, or perhaps one of household staff, who gave Duncumb such information as he set down in 1781 about the sitters found in the pictures.

A hundred years later, in 1884, the ninth Earl of Chesterfield (1821-1887) added his imprimatur to Duncumb’s account of Holme Lacy and its contents, and then added a useful account of the distribution of a part of the pictures after the settlement of the estate of the Duchess of Norfolk who died on 22 October 1820. It is still useful to look at three later lists set down after Duncumb’s account of the portraits. The second of these by JOSEPH GULSTON was published in the Gentleman’s Magazine in 1825, in an article headed “List of Pictures at Holme Lacy, co. Hereford, taken by Joseph Gulston, Esq., in 1785.”

The third list is taken from a manuscript account of 1828, full of errors, set down by SHEFFIELD GRACE called a “Catalogue of portraits at Holme Lacy in the County of Hereford, residence if Sir Edwyn Francis Scudamore-Stanhope, Bart., of the families of Scudamore, Brydges and Stanhope, 1828.”

These three lists have finally been compared to the last, the fourth, taken from the printed sale catalogue of the contents of the mansion at Holme Lacy, Hereford-shire and sold at auction “By direction of the Right Honourable Earl of Chesterfield” in 1910.

---

217 Duncumb’s history was reprinted in three heavy volumes in 1996 at Cardiff by the Merton Priory Press, with a new introduction by Philip Riden. Duncumb was ordained in 1791, and in 1809 was presented to Abbey Dore, which was long a Scudamore living but then in the gift of the Duke of Norfolk. Duncumb was buried in the church there at his death on 19 September 1839.

218 Gentleman’s Magazine, vol. XCV (July-December, 1825), 134-5. Joseph Gulston (1745-1786), who contributed this list, amassed an unrivaled collection of rare prints. At his death it included 23,500 English portraits, 11,000 caricatures and political prints, and 14,500 topographical views. Gulston also noted in 1785 on his visit that “the table in the Servants’ Hall at Holme Lacy was twenty-four feet long, and three feet wide of one plank of oak.”

219 Sheffield Grace was a descendant of the Brydges family, and a cousin in a remote degree of Sir Edwyn Scudamore-Stanhope, Bt. (1793-1874), the first of the Stanhope’s at Holme Lacy, and then of his son, the ninth Earl of Chesterfield (1821-1887). Clearly Chesterfield did not regard Grace with a cousinly affection. Grace listed 70 pictures of which only the first 24 seem to have been anciently at Holme Lacy. Those numbered 25-70 were largely of Brydges, formerly of Coberly, Gloucestershire and elsewhere. This list (not printed here) can be found in the Large Manuscript Book at Kentchurch Court, pages 167-174. However, an abbreviated account of strictly Scudamorean interest stemming from Grace’s list is found on pages 161-2 of the same book, and excerpts copied in 1992 by the late John S. Hunt have been included here in the comparisons.

220 This auction included 1126 lots sold by Messers Knight, Frank & Rutley, Auctioneers, on Monday, January 31st, 1910, and on the three following days. Many of the items offered at Holme Lacy were in fact brought there for sale by the tenth Earl of Chesterfield from his other houses. Some of the portraits (and a part of the furnishing) that were not sold in
The combined list which follows begins with Duncumb’s long list of 1781 which is included in his account of the house and its decoration. His notes on 54 pictures at the house have been underlined here. To this has been added some of the annotations found in 1785 and of the 15 pictures noticed in 1828, and then finally the notes added to the sale catalogue in 1910.

John Duncumb’s list is captioned “Pictures at Home lacy, S b B, 29 August 1781.” This is followed immediately by an introduction:

House. The old house probably of Brick by John Scudamore Esquire [built] within the last 10 years of Henry 8th as appears by the badges of Edward 6th when Prince of Wales, with the initials of E. P. in painted glass about the house. -- The chapel was consecrated by John Skipp Bishop of Hereford 11 June 1546 and when rebuilt was again dedicated by Philip Bisse. Bishop thereof on St. Luke’s day 1715.

In the reign of King William the house was in a great measure rebuilt by John, 2nd Viscount Scudamore having two fine fronts of reddish stone (Query the scientific name, J.D.) the color of the stone of some parts of this County, added to the old building which remains in part for offices. These fronts have two wings which contain many good apartments, but the management not well contrived.

Hall. In the center of the Park front looking to the Wye, a fine well proportioned Hall (dimensions, J.D.) the wainscot painted like veined wood, rich stucco ceilings, west end, arms of Scudamore: modern, 3 stirrups, east end the ancient cross patte fitche, north and south sides Cecil single, all surrounded with Viscount’s Crest & in various compartments crest of Scudamore, a bear’s claw issuing from a ducal coronet & surmounted with a Viscounts’ Ditto. --

The Chimney piece has the room richly ornamented with carving gilt, with the initials JSF surmounted with Coronet for John 2nd Viscount & and Frances his Lady, daughter of [blank] Cecil Earl of Exeter. In the centre over the Chimney a most capital picture (dimensions, J.D.) of --

First. Charles I, [1600-1649] by Vandyck, an original, the King as if just alighted from his Horse in a Park, walking stick [cane] in right hand, left holding Glove resting on left hip, hat on, white [satin] Jacket, red breeches, white boots with red heels, a page by him carrying a red surcoat [overcoat], a groom also holding his horse.

In 1785, “Charles the First, over the Chimney [in the Great Room] whole-length, in white satin, very fine, by Vandyke, (the same as Strange’s print).” Taken away by the Duke of Norfolk shortly before his death to another of his seats.

Lord Chesterfield adds: “Removed by the Duke of Norfolk & I have tried in vain to trace it. It is said by Mr. Scharf to have been a repetition of the picture in the Louvre of which the Duke of Grafton had a replica.”

Second. Saint Anne teaching the virgin to read, with angels stewing flowers, large picture by [Pieter] Van Lint as appears by his name - - a fine piece [hung] left of the last.

How this picture came to Holme Lacy is unknown, as is its present location.

Third. Three Cecils, brothers of the Exeter family, when youths, large as life but somewhat damaged, the eldest standing in red; another in in brown sitting playing a lute, right leg over left; the youngest in green stooping to couple two greyhounds; all with hats with large white feathers & slashed sleeves.

Frances (1652-1694), the second Viscountess Scudamore, was a daughter of John, fourth Earl of Exeter.

In the 1910 sale it was “no. 778 and described as “VAN DYCK –LIFE SIZE PORTRAIT GROUP of John Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and his two brothers, the earl to the right in red costume, centre figure seated playing a flute, third figure on left leaning over a brace of greyhounds, in gilt frame, 84 in. by 80 in.” [Note in margin: Still at Beningbrough in 1958.]”

South West End.

1910 were then transferred to Beningbrough Hall in Yorkshire and were finally sold there on 10 June (and the three following days) in 1958 after the death in 1957 of Enid, the Countess of Chesterfield. The printed catalogue of this sale has not been seen.

221 Recorded in the Large Manuscript Book at Kentchurch Court, (pages 223-230). The date here as S b J, is for the Saints’ Day (29 August) of the beheading of St. John the Baptist, a strange affectation in dating a civil document. His abbreviations have been expanded and some helpful small words, translations, dates and punctuation have been added to Duncumb’s text in square brackets. His notes, not finished copy, also include some queries to be checked later signed “J.D.”
Fourth. Frances Digby [1684-1729], Viscountess Dowager Scudamore & her daughter Frances [1711-1750] afterwards Duchess Beaufort by Sir Godfrey Kneller, she standing in green, blue sash, right hand on a table, behind which her daughter when a girl, in pink eating at Peach, a silver chanel urn near the table, whole length.

This was one of the several pictures claimed by Edward Digby (1773-1856), the second Earl Digby, and taken by him to Sherborne Castle.

Centre over West Door.

In 1785, “Louis XIII, aged 38, 1639, ‘Beaubours fecit,’ whole-length, pearl and white slashed dress; trunk hose, breeches and stockings; staff in his right hand, robe of France.”

Claimed by Earl Digby, to Sherborne Castle.

Sixth. Anne of Austria [1601-1643], his Queen when pregnant with Louis 14th whole length, standing before a chair of state in dress of times, black gown trimmed with gold & jewels, rich embroidered, petticoat, right hand on her body, left hanging down, inscribed “Anne de Austiche Reyne de France agée 38 ans gross de 3 moi fait par Bolrun en l’an 1638.”

The two foregoing as well as no. 15 in Drawing Room are capital original pictures, & were presented to John, first Viscount Scudamore, when Ambassador in France. In 1785, “Anne of Austria, grosse de huit mois, 1638, aged 27, ‘Baeaubrun fecit,’ in black dress, with lace.”

Claimed by Earl Digby, to Sherborne Castle.

South side (I think S.E. J.D.)
Seven. Sir John Pakington [1549-1625] of [Westwood, Worcs.], whole length, in the Elizabethan dress white stiped, standing, hat in hand leaves streewed on floor & falling around him - -

In 1785, “Sir John Pakington, whole-length, with an immense ruff; white and black dress and reaching half-way down his thighs; white breeches and stockings in one.” In 1910 it was “no. 768, “A full length portrait, in doublet, trunk and hose, holding sword and cap, in gilt frame 6 ft.6 in. by 4 ft.” Now at Kentchurch Court; see the illustration in Country Life, 22 December 1966, page 1689.

This Sir John (1549-1625) was called “Lusty Pakington” by Queen Elizabeth. He was famous for his good looks, his height (over six feet), and his magnificent style of living. He was a great friend of Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623) and named a supervisor of his will.

Eight. Lady [Dorothy] Packington in rich dress of the times, flowered coat with clouds of flowers, right hand on a table. This note by Duncumb is an error: N.B. Their daughter and heiress married Scudamore, the Son and heir of John Scudamore, Esquire (see pedigree).

In 1785, “Lady Packington, whole-length, red hair, ruff and farthingale, white dress, embroidered with flowers and puffed arms.” In 1910 it was “no. 770, The companion picture –Dorothy, wife of the above. 6 ft. 6 by 3 ft. 9.”

There was a much earlier marriage between William Scudamore (died 1560) and Ursula Pakington, but this couple were not her parents. This is Dorothy Smith, only daughter of Humphrey Smith, a silkman of London, and previously the widow of Benedict Barham, an alderman there.

This painting, and a companion to that of her husband, was purchased by John Lucas-Scudamore at the Beningbrough sale in 1958, and are both now at Kentchurch Court. It is also illustrated in Country Life, noticed above.

East end – (I think N. perhaps N.E. J.D.)
In the Centre over Door

Nine. Sir James Scudamore, Knt. [1568-1619] Son & Heir apparent to Sir John Scudamore, Knt. Whole length, standing in a rich armour; right hand resting on a tilting spear, left on his hip, Helm and gauntlet on ground by him; his Esquire at a distance in the background holding his horse - - this Scudamore celebrated by Spencer: His armor as above still preserved at Home Lacy - - a fine piece.

In 1785, “Sir James, father of Viscount Scudamore, whole-length, in black and gold armour; −5−
very large, tilting spear in his right hand; white laced apron, flying sash over his shoulder, black boots.” In 1910 this was “no. 770, VAN DYCK – A FULL LENGTH PORTRAIT OF SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE, died 1619 in armour holding a lance with a plumed helmet, a charger, etc. in landscape, gilt frame, 93 in. by 60 in. Sir James was the Scudamore referred to by the poet Spenser in the Fairy Queen.”

Now at Kentchurch Court. See the illustration and note in Country Life, 22 December 1966, pages 1689 and 1690. Probably painted by Marcus Gheeraerts (in 1601), and not by Van Dyck.

Ten. Whole length. Young lady standing in brownish yellow with a blue sash, leaning left arm on a balustrade, right side above, [of number Nine?]. On the left is – [blank].

The identity of the sitter of this painting has not been found. It is probably the “Lady Digby” mentioned in the 1828 list by Gulston and described as “whole-length, leaning on a pedestal; by Sir Godfrey Kneller [1646-1723], very fine.” A very faint note added to Duncumb’s list says “Noel - Gainsborough.” Probably Frances Noel, daughter of Edward Noel, the first Earl of Gainsborough, and the wife of Simon Digby, fourth Baron Digby. Lady Noel was the mother of Frances Digby, third Viscountess Scudamore. However, Lord Chesterfield does not list it with the pictures taken by Earl Digby to Sherborne Castle (who did not descend from the fourth Baron), although it may be there now.

Eleven. Elderly man [Sir John Scudamore, 1542-1623], whole length, standing right hand on a sort of Truncheon, left on his hip, ruff, rich gloves, red sash around middle, trunk breeches, black jacket with green sleeves, a good piece but damaged, perhaps Sir John Scudamore who died 1623 in his dress as standard bearer to the Band of Gentleman Pensioners, temp. Elizabeth.

In 1785, “Unknown whole-length, full front, small falling ruff, red sash and gloves, staff in his right hand, and buttons all down the front of his black doublet.” This portrait of John Scudamore (now at Kentchurch Court) is in a uniform said to be that of the gentleman pensioners. However J. L. Nevinson in his study of the costume of the pensioners prints a list of the almost 50 of them on service at Michaelmas 1600, and he says that these men, some of noble birth, wore their own dress at court. Chesterfield identifies it (correctly) as: “Sir John Scudamore, ob. 1623.”

Middle Drawing Room

West (south, J.D.) of the Hall various portraits & 6 chairs with backs most beautifully worked with Stories from the Heathen Mythology.

East side beginning at Window.

Twelve. Ancient man [also Sir John as above], three-quarters length, on wood, bald in black with a cloak, right hand on side, left hand on sword, a ruff.

In 1785 this portrait and number Thirteen are noticed as: “A man and woman in black, both unknown, he with a ruff, cloak, hand on his sword, and black bonnet; she with a row of pearls in her hand, and an anchor around her neck.” In 1910 this was “no. 785, “The companion portrait of Sir John Scudamore, d. 1571, in carved gilt frame on panel, 43 in by 34 in. This is an error as it is correctly of the Sir John who died in 1623, and a companion to that of his second wife Mary Shelton next below. Chesterfield also says (in error) that this is “John Scudamore, ob. 1571. Sybil Scudamore ob. [blank], their recumbent monument is in Holme Lacy church.”

Thirteen. Ancient woman [Lady Mary Scudmore, (died 1603)], three-quarters, on wood, bald in black, in black dress of tunic, ruff, a singulen fan in right hand. The above said to be John Scudamore of Home Lacy Esquire who died in 1571 & his wife daughter [Vaughan] of Hergest, Esquire, whose monument in the church.

In 1785, as above. In 1910 this was “no. 784, A three-quarter length portrait on panel of Sybill, wife of Sir John Scudamore, d. 1580 [sic], in a black gown with jewelled collar, and necklace of pearls in carved gilt frame 43 in by 31 in.”

222 J. L. Nevinson, Portraits of Gentlemen Pensioners before 1625 (Walpole Society, XXXIV, 1958) 1-13. W. J. Tighe, an authority on both Sir John and the period, thinks that this portrait may very well have been done posthumously and painted perhaps in the 1630s or later. It should be noticed that the face found in this painting seems to be a copy of that found next in number Twelve, the formal portrait painted in 1601.
This is not Sybil Vaughan. Sir Roy Strong reproduces the original painting and calls her “probably Elenor, Lady Scudamore.” However this is also an error as the portrait is dated 1601 (in the upper left hand corner) and Eleanor Porter, Sir John’s first wife, died in 1569 at Holme Lacy. This is, correctly, Lady Mary (formerly Shelton), his second wife, who died in 1603.

There is also a recent copy of this picture at Kentchurch Court labeled (again in error) as Ursula Packington with the Packington arms added. It formerly belonged to Lord Hampton, a Packington descendant.

Fourteen. A child [Charles II], whole length, standing at table in green.

In 1785, “Charles II. when a boy, a long green robe, capped, red table, over the door” [in the Drawing Room]. Chesterfield says this picture is at the National Portrait Gallery, but also says it is James I. I cannot find it on their website, and it may be that both of these identities have been rejected there.

Fifteen. A Lady [Anne of Austria], three-quarters, sitting in yellow dress of the time going to give the breast to an Infant with an order appendant to a blue ribbon around his neck - - a fine piece - - this is an original of Louis XIV [1638-1715] when young, presented at his birth to Viscount Scudamore, Ambassador.

In 1910, “Anne of Austria, in yellow, sitting with Lewis XIV when a baby, swaddled up, a blue ribbon n her lap; a curious picture.”

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

Sixteen. Lady [Anne Porter, (d. 1632)], three-quarters, sitting in a rich elegant Elizabethan dress, right elbow leaning on a table & holding a glove - - left hand in her vest - - a good piece but damaged. Inscribed “March IX 1614 No spring till now.”

In 1785, “A most elegant beautiful portrait of a lady sitting in an elbow chair, dressed in white, with a brown and flowered robe loose, which her arms pass through; a red and black flowered petticoat; the cap, &c. like those of Mary Queen of Scots; she has a ruff; her right hand with a glove on, and a glove belonging to the other hand in it, negligently falling over the corner of a table by her; her left is in her dress; red chair, table and curtain, within a garland of flowers, is inscribed 12 March 1614, under its, “No spring till now;” she has a bracelet of pearl on her left wrist.”

This is a portrait of Lady Anne Danvers (died 1632), wife of Sir Arthur Porter of Llanthony, Gloucestershire. This portrait is by Marcus Gheeraerts the Younger and is frequently said (in error) to be that of Lady Mary Thockmorton (died 1632), wife of Sir James Scudamore of Holme Lacy. The inscription “No spring till now” and the date 12 March 1614 [1614/5] show that it commemorated the marriage of the first Viscount Scudamore to the sitter’s daughter Elizabeth Porter. It was at Holme Lacy in 1785, but was removed at some unknown date and sold in 1859 to the National Portrait Gallery who currently offer a color postcard of it (labeled in error as Mary Scudamore) in their gift shop. The original is now at Montacute House in Somerset.

(West. North side 5 Pictures. JD)

Seventeen. Young man, three-quarters, large wig, loose robe, perhaps last Viscount.

Claimed by Earl Digby, to Sherborne Castle.]

Eighteen. Man, three-quarters, large wig, walking cane left hand, snuff colonie coat, dress of Queen Anne’s time, Query [by Duncumb] if not Richard Prince of [Shrewsbury Abbey], Esquire, who married Mary, sister of John, second Viscount Scudamore. It appears by Lady Scudamore account that this picture is at Hom Lacy.

Supposed to have been sold to the National Portrait Gallery, but not found there identified as Richard Prince. There may have been a companion picture of his wife who was buried at Holme Lacy.

Nineteen. John, Viscount Scudamore (first) half length, in armour, ruff, whiskers and sash. Of this, a copy in Dore Parsonage. [Added in margin by Lord Chesterfield, “Now at Sherborne.”]

Chesterfield was later able to purchase this important picture from a Digby heir for £15 and it was returned to Holme Lacy. It is now at Kentchurch Court. In 1910 it was “no. 761,” Bowar [sic] – a portrait of John, first

Viscount Scudamore, oval, in a square carved frame 29 in. by 24 in.” An illustration appeared in an advertisement for Bulmers Cider for as time with the permission of the Scudamores at Kentchurch. It also is used on the dust jacket of the biography of the first Viscount by Ian Atherton published by the Manchester University Press in 1999. There is also a companion picture by Edward Bower and dated 1642 of the Viscount’s younger brother Sir Barnabas Scudamore, done at the same time. It is not found in Duncumb’s list unless it is the “Unnumbered” picture listed between numbers 32 and 33 described only as “a Gentleman, right hand side of fireplace, temp. Charles I.”

The portrait of Sir Barnabas was at Holme Lacy in 1785, and listed as “Next room. Man over the door, in gilt armour, red sash, &re. ruff, oval.” In 1828 it was “14. Sir Barnabas, who defended Hereford for King Charles.” And finally in 1910, no. 764, described as a “Portrait of a Gentleman, in armour, with crimson scarf and white ruff, oval, in a square gilt frame, 29 in. by 24 in.”

Sir Barnabas died in 1652, probably at London. This picture is identical in size and frame description to no. 764 above, and it must have also been painted by Bower as a companion to the portrait of the first Viscount. It is also now at Kentchurch Court.

Twenty. A young man, three-quarters with dress of Queen Anne’s time, yellow & green silk coat with silver frog, large wig. Query if not Honorable John Scudamore [1687-1714] of Cradock [Caradock] brother of James last Viscount Scudamore, and one of the Herefordshire rakes. (is this publicatgion to be had J.D.) In 1910 this was no. 771, described as “A three-quarter length portrait of John Scudamore, died 1713 in carved gilt frame 49 in. by 39 in.” He was buried at Holme Lacy, (correctly) in 1714.

Twenty-one. Young man, three-quarters, black cloak, perhaps Honorable John Scudamore who died 1688 son and Heir apparent that John first Viscount Scudamore.

In 1910, no. 772 “A three-quarter length portrait of James Scudamore, d. 1668, in landscape, in carved gilt frame 49 in by 39 in.” This was James Seudamore of Caradoc Court in Sellac, father of the second Viscount. See no. Fifty-four. At St. Giles, Dorset in 1884 according to the Earl of Chesterfield.

West side, next garden Drawing Room.


Sheffield Grace adds in 1828 “Lord Exeter has also her portrait.”

See no. Twenty-three, next below, a companion.

Twenty-three. Gentlemen [John (1649-1697), second Viscount], three quarters, standing, its companion, left arm leaning on a table loose Roman dress, armour & large wig. Perhaps John, second Viscount & his lady Frances Cecil.

In 1785, “Three portraits; two gentlemen and one lady, by Sir Peter Lely, unknown; the lady in an oval.” In 1910, “no. 763 described as John [sic], died 1697, 49 in. by 39 in.” Now at Kentchurch Court. See the illustration in Country Life, page 1689, where it is shown in the dining room over fireplace at Kentchurch Court. Sheffield Grace in 1828 adds (in error?): “Sir Anthony Vandyck.”

See no. Twenty-two, next above, a companion.

224 Duncumb’s whiskers is what was later known as a mustache. Harry Manly has sent me a lighter enlarged copy of the portrait which shows that the Viscount was indeed wearing armour which does not show on the darker dust jacket on his biography by Dr. Atherton.

225 Edward Bower (d. 1666/7), portrait painter, worked mostly in London. He is apparently “the workman who was servant” to Sir Anthony Van Dyck. Bower has something of Van Dyck’s style, but with a less polished hand when it came to perspective in the portraits of his patrons. His portraits of the first Viscount and his brother Sir Barnabas were done at the same time in 1642, probably in his London studio. Bower’s best known painting is one called Charles I at his Trial (1649) and he became the master of the Painter-Stainers’ Company in 1661. See the new Oxford Dictionary of National Biography.
Twenty-four. Noblemen sitting in black, three quarters, his lady standing by him in yellowish brown, no gloves on, white wand in left-hand. Star on his cloak & George [Knight of Garter emblem] appendant to blue ribbon around his neck: he blacks visage, whiskers [mustache] & lank hair - - a good piece, probably William Herbert ([1580-1630]), third Earl of Pembroke & and Lady [Mary] Talbot ([1580-1650]) his wife - - it appears from Dowager Lady Scudamore’s accounts that she had his Picture. Then Duncumb added (H. Danvers, Earl of Danby, Lord Chamberlain, initialed JD)

This identification must be left uncertain for the moment. Lady Mary Talbot, the Countess of Pembroke, was the daughter and principal heir in 1616 of Gilbert Talbot, the seventh Earl of Shrewsbury who was a great friend and patron of Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623) and his wife. This might account for a picture of the Herbersts being found at Holme Lacy. However Henry Danvers (1573-1644), Earl of Danby, was also a kinsman of the first Viscountess Scudamore.

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.


In 1785, “Charles I in black and white slashed; ribbon around his neck, taggs; ruff; left hand negligently holding the handle of his sword; star on his cloak.”

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

Twenty-six. Henrietta Maria [1609-1669], his queen. Ditto.

In 1785, “Henrietta-Marie, hands across.” Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

Twenty-seven. James II [1633-1701], oval, half-length, Armour, Garter.

In 1785, “James II. in armour, with long wig, laced cravat, and ribbon across; an oval painting.” Chesterfield says it was at the National Portrait Gallery.

Twenty-eight. Lady, oval, half-length, in blue. Duncumb adds: (Query if Ann Hyde, his first wife.)

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

Red Damask Drawing Room next Garden, West.

Twenty-nine. A fruit piece over Chimney Piece which is (beautifully) ornamented with Gibbons’ carving in wood.

Thirty. [Catherine] Graham, Countess of Suffolk, half-length in white lined with blue - - she was very intimate with Francis Digby, Viscountess Scudamore.

In 1785, “Two ladies over the other two doors, both unknown; one in white satin, the other in red.” The other is probably Lady Elizabeth Dolven, no. Thirty-two below.

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.


Thirty-two. Honorable Dame [Elizabeth] Dolven. Wife of Sir John Dolven, Bart., when Miss [Elizabeth] Digby. Half length in pink, both of them by Dahl. They were first cousins to Francis Viscountess Scudamore. [They were daughters of William Digby (1662-1752), fifth Baron Digby, her uncle who had succeeded her father.]

Chesterfield identifies these two pictures as stated, and adds that they were “first cousins of the last Viscountess Scudamore by Kneller, the former signed by him.” There is a note added in another hand about the painter Dahl: “This is an error as the monogram of Godfrey Kneller is on No. Thirty-one.”

Unnumbered.

One not noticed a Gentleman, right hand side of fireplace, temp. Charles I.

Perhaps Sir Barnabas Scudamore (not noticed elsewhere by Duncumb), but see the note added to No. Nineteen above.
Thirty-three. In the Red Damask or State Bedroom made chamber adjoining of last piece, flower piece over Chimney Piece which is ornamented with Gibbons’ carving - this room hung with good tapestry, the birth of Esculapius.

Thirty-four. Dining room, East end of great Hall. Stuco ceiling, ornamented with Viscount Coronet, Oak wainscoat, over Chimney Piece, fruit & flower piece with a Black, China platen & much of Gibbons’ carved work - Shells, Lobsters, Cochs Pheasants & very fine!

[Note in margin by John Lucas-Scudamore: “Now at Kentchurch.”]

Ante Room to the Dining, enterin House from the North.

Thirty-five. Lady half-length, in blue dress of time of Charles 2nd. [1630-1685]. Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.


Thirty seven. Man half-length, oval, same as No 23, perhaps John second Viscount.

Thirty-eight, Thirty-nine, Forty. Before the staircase, various ancient pictures in wood.

Forty-one. Sir Arthur Porter [(d. 1630) of Llanthony. Ancient Man, three quarters on wood, in black, grey beard, prayer book in right hand, right side, the Corner, then Arms, quarterly 1st and 4th Gules] 5 wings in X Porter. 2 Argent] 3 Helmet Sab[le] 3rd B. 3 Cotton Hanks or. Crest on wreath out of ducal Coronel Goats head Argent] Horns mane & beard or - - on left side time standing with an hour glass, one of the quarters of Porters of Llanthony Priory. 226 - - Elizabeth, the Heiress of which married John, first Viscount Scudamore, and [a] descendent of whom has now the Estate. See No. Sixteen, a portrait of his wife.

Forty-two. Lady three quarters on wood, black dress of times, large ruff, many Jewells, flowers which in cuff of her right sleeve, as nosegays are now worn in the Netherlands.

Forty-three. Knight of the Bath, half length on canvas, long lank hair, red ribbon around his neck & badge. Perhaps Sir John Scudamore [(1630-1684)] of Ballingham, Baronet & K. B.

[Not found in the 1910 catalogue, present whereabouts unknown.]

Forty-four. Queen Elizabeth, three quarters on wood, singular rich dress of Pompadour, ornamented with knots of gold cord. In 1785, “Queen Elizabeth, full front, very finely dressed in pompadour and gold, immense ruff, very yellow or red hair, and a fan in her right hand.”

In the 1580s a small industry turned up to supply portraits of the queen. All of them have exactly the same face of the queen, but with different dresses. Sir Roy Strong attributed the six of these pictures known to him in 1969 to John Bettes the Younger (died 1616).227 Bettes was an active “picturemaker” by 1582 but as such he was, according to Strong, one of a very humble kind. He never had the advantage of a sitting by the queen but he was able to manufacture rather wooden likenesses to meet a rising demand from materials that he kept in his workshop. Sir John Scudamore and his wife seem to have purchased still another picture by Bettes, unknown to Strong. It was at Holme Lacy until it was sold at auction in 1910. Its present whereabouts is unknown, and the only dim photograph in the catalogue of the sale will make an identification difficult.

226 The arms born by the Porters of Llanthony, rather badly set down here by Duncumb.

227 Roy Strong, Gloriana, the portraits of Elizabeth I (Plimico, 2003), 117-9. This portrait was sold on 3 February 1910 with the contents of Holme Lacy mansion at an auction held by the direction of the tenth Earl of Chesterfield after he sold Holme Lacy. There is an extremely poor photograph of it in the sale catalogue where it was item 729 and described as by Zucchero (an error), but then more correctly as “a half-length portrait of Queen Elizabeth in state robes, holding a fan, in carved gilt frame on panel, 36 in by 27 in.” Three of the portraits by Bettes that are illustrated in Strong’s book (nos. 116, 117 and 119) show the queen holding a studio fan.
Forty-five. Knight of the Garter on wood, three-quarter length, rich dress, Collar & Garter. Hat & father, the left-hand on Sword, probably Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester.

In 1785, “Dudley, Earl of Leicester, in a white and gold ribbed waistcoat, a brown cloak with gold buttons dependant from the shoulder, his hand on his sword, little ruffles, feather, beard and whiskers, and collar of the garter.”

Correctly identified, it is now at the National Portrait Gallery.

Forty-six. Man in lawyers dress, with hand three-quarter holding a deed.

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

Forty-seven. Man in scarlet Robes as Doctor of Laws, half length, probably Rowland Scudamore L.L.D., a younger son of the Ballingham family.

Forty-eight. Knight of Garter. Head in distemper, on wood - - collar of the order, white staff in hand. Mole on nose, seal ring on finger charged with demi spread eagle - - a very old man. Duncumb adds: Query, William Paulet, 1st Marquess of Winchester.]

Duncumb’s query was correct. This picture of William Paulet is now at the National Portrait Gallery.

Forty-nine to Fifty-three. Five half-lengths on Canvas, an Ancient Woman & four young ones, all in black, probably the wife of Sir James Scudamore, Knt., [1668-1619] and her four daughters.

If this attribution by Duncumb is correct, then this is the only known portrait of Lady Mary Throckmorton. She had five daughters born from 1600 to 1608. Present location unknown.

Fifty-four. Man in black, half-length, by the face very like No. Twenty-one.

Said to be at the National Portrait Gallery.

In the East Wing was the apartment of Frances, last Viscountess Scudamore & her closet is finished with various drawings said to have been executed by Pope, Gay & other literate of the time of George I who were much patronized by this lady and often spent their Summers with her at Hom. It was here Pope got acquainted with John Kyrle whom he has celebrated under the title of The Man of Ross. of these drawings one only can now be ascertained a head of Van Dyke, drawn in red & black chalked by Pope; as appears by his name on it & very well executed. There is another head in red chalk very much in the same manner, and a good head of Inigo Jones in black lead pencil –It is well known that these writers, at leisure hours diverted themselves with painting; & that the head of Betterton painted by Pope & given by him to William Murray late Earl of Mansfield was unfortunately destroyed when the house was destroyed by The Rioters in London 7 June 1780,

This ends No. 8 of John Duncan’s extracts copied with his permission. T[homas] B[ird].

This ends Duncumb’s account of Holme Lacy, the house and its pictures. A most interesting excerpt (that follows) has also been taken from the Large Manuscript Book at Kentchurch Court written in 1884 by the ninth Earl of Chesterfield (1821-1887).228

“The personality of the Duchess of Norfolk was inherited by Lord Digby and other members of the Digby family.

“Mr. Wingfield a Master in Chancery had been appointed receiver of the rents during the period that elapsed between the death of the Duke and Duchess [of Norfolk] she being declared a lunatic by the Court. Mr. Wingfield’s first wife was sister of Earl Digby but he [Wingfield] had remarried prior to coming to Home Lacy.229

228 Pages 356-8. This extract is preceded (351-6) by a long description by Chesterfield of the alterations, not copied here, made to Holme Lacy mansion in and after 1828.

229 William Wingfield (died 1858) married Lady Charlotte Maria Digby (died 1807) in 1796, a daughter of Henry Digby (1731-1793), first Earl Digby. It was her brother Edward Digby (1773-1856), the second Earl, who claimed the French portraits and the Digby pictures once at Holme Lacy and took them to Sherborne Castle in Dorset. Wingfield was appointed a Master in Chancery in 1834.

97
"A large part of the personalty however passed into his possession, notably the pictures. Earl Digby took to Sherborne Castle the 2 full-lengths of Louis 13 & his queen, presents from Louis to Viscount Scudamore when he was ambassador. Digby also took a fine portrait of the last Lady Scudamore who was the daughter of Simon, Lord Digby, and a portrait of the last Viscount Scudamore.

"The remaining pictures, the library, & furniture were offered at a Valuation to my father who unfortunately refused to take them. A sale therefore took place. The fine silver dogs which stood in the saloon fireplace were bought by Mr. Clive of Whitfield. The valuable M.S.S. & books passed at the sale to Mr. [Thomas] Bird, a learned antiquarian, Clerk of the Vell in Hereford and compiler of this M.S.S. volume.230 - - At his death they were sold. Part were purchased by the British Museum, & part by Robert Phillipps of Longworth who bequeathed them to Saint Michaels Priory, Belmont.

"A fine collection of orange trees was also sold.

"Mr. Wingfield finding great difficulty in removing the large pictures which moreover were nearly all the family portraits, offered them again to my father who then gave him £100 for about 40 pictures!

"The remainder together with miniature drawings & other interesting works of art Mr. Wingfield removed to London. He parted with those in his lifetime to Ralph Beruut but on his death (1858) his sons offered 9 of the old Holme Lacy pictures to my father for £190, who unfortunately refused them and they were sold at Christie and Manson’s sales. Some were bought by the trustees of the National Portrait Gallery.

"I purchased one of the one of them subsequently from the Reverend John Digby Wingfield [(1799-1877)] who had taken it as part of his share of the pictures divided among the sons of Mr. Wingfield.231 This is a portrait of the first Viscount Scudamore signed E. Bower 1642 - - for this picture I paid £15.

"The catalogues of Holme Lacy pictures in this volume are not very correct. The short list page 161-2 [set down by Joseph Gulston in 1785] is wrong in many points as in saying “the following pictures only were remaining at H. Lacy on possession being taken by the coheirs” in the names of various portraits, &c.

"The Catalog [from 1828] on pages 167-174 is also very incorrect, it was furnished by Mr. S[heffield] Grace [(1788-1850)] a superficial genealogist and lover of peers and pedigrees & a friend of Sir Edwyn’s. He induced my father to have copies taken of several of the Brydges family, Barons & Dukes of Chandos, from original portraits at Stow, etc. His object was to illustrate by portraits the descent of our family from the Scudamore, Brydges, Stanhope as through the intermarriage of the son of Charles, 2nd son of the first Baron Chandos with the eldest sister of the 1st Viscount Scudamore, my father though his grandmother Lady Catherine Brydges was coheir to Home Lacy - - This catalog is a list of several of the pictures which are here and also of those which Mr. Grace wish to have added either as copies or original but never have been added.

"For instance [Grace’s] Numbers Seven, Ten, Sixteen, Seventeen, Twenty, Twenty-one, Twenty-seven, Thirty-seven, Forty-seven & others never were here - - the Chandos series are all copies save numbers Forty-two, Forty-eight, Forty-nine, Fifty which my father brought from Stamwell a place he so

"Catalogue on page 223 [by John Duncumb] & following it is tolerably accurate. No. 1 Charles 1st by Vandyck was removed by the Duke of Norfolk shortly before his death to one of his seats. [Probably Arundel Castle in West Sussex.]

"Numbers Four, Five, Six, Seventeen were taken to Sherborne Castle by Earl Digby. Numbers Fourteen (James 1st), Fifteen, Sixteen, Eighteen, Twenty-four, Twenty-five, Twenty-six, Twenty-seven, Twenty-eight, Thirty, Thirty-five, Thirty-six, Forty-five, Forty-six, Forty-eight, Fifty-four, were taken away by Mr. Wingfield. [The Master in Chancery.]

"The rest are still in the mansion. [In 1884.]"

Elsewhere the earl adds his “Notes on Mr. Gulston’s list and descriptions of the Holme Lacy pictures.”232

Six. Removed by the Duke of Norfolk & I have tried in vain to trace it - - It is said to by Mr. Scharf to have been a repetition of the picture in the Louvre of which the Duke of Grafton had a replica.

230 Mr. Thomas Bird also set down in another volume a long schedule and abstract of the almost 9000 items that were sent up to London as exhibits in the case in chancery to find the heirs of the Duchess of Norfolk. That volume is now at the Public Record Office at Kew, INDI/23396.

231 This seems to be a confusion as it was John Wingfield Digby (1799-1877) who was the clergyman.

232 From pages 367-8 of the Large Manuscript Book, by Lord Chesterfield.

Twenty-two. Gulston is in error, this is a portrait of Mary Sidney, Countess of Pembroke & Sidney’s sister, Pembroke’s mother, probably by Mark Gheeraerts now in the National Portrait Gallery. [Added in another hand: “N.B. This picture has now definitely been attributed to Gheeraerts and is of Thockmorton, Lady Scudamore. Now (1970) on loan to the Tate from the N.P.G.”]

Twenty-three. John Scudamore, ob: 1571. Sybil Scudamore - ob: their recumbent monument is in the Holme Lacy church. [Note: Both pictures are dated 1601 so this is impossible.]

Twenty-six. The Honorable Mrs. Mackworth} The Honorable Lady Dolven} first cousins of the last Viscountess Scudamore by Kneller, the former signed by him.

Fourteen. James 1st when a boy.

Fourteen, Sixteen, Twenty-seven, Forty-five, Forty-eight in the National Portrait Gallery by numbers on catalog page 223 supra - -

In Gulston Twenty, Twenty-two, Twenty-eight, Thirty-two. he does not name Forty-eight.

Numbers Seven, Eight, Nine, Ten, Eleven, Thirteen, Twenty-three, Twenty-five, Twenty-six, Twenty-nine, Thirty-one, Thirty-nine. Still at Holme Lacy.

From Joseph Gulston’s list of 1785, not found in 1828 or 1910.

In the Lobby Room.

“Lady [Frances] Noel, daughter of [Edward Noel, first Earl of Gainsborough, and his wife Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter of the fourth] Earl of Southampton.” [This picture of her maternal grandparents was brought with several others to Holme Lacy by Frances Digby, third Viscountess Scudamore.]

“Two French Ladies, unknown, both in ovals”.

“[_____] Digby, an Irish Bishop, black, wig and gown.”

“Two black portraits over the door, unknown, one like [Sir] Kenelm Digby.”

“A man unknown.”

Great Room.

“Lady Digby, whole-length, leaning on a pedestal; by Sir Godfrey Kneller, very fine.”

“The Dutchess of Norfolk’s mother when young, and her grandmother, whole-length, in green-blue mantle; her mother sitting by the side of a font.” In 1785, “Duchess of Norfolk’s mother when young, and her Grandmother, whole-length, in green blue mantel; her mother is sitting by the side of a font. [Her mother Frances Scudamore (died 1750), married 2ndly Charles Fitzroy-Scudamore; and her grandmother (wife of the 3rd Viscount) was Frances, daughter of Simon, fourth Baron Digby.]

“Three figures, whole-length, in Vandyke dresses, called the three Penderils. By the side of the picture. I think it foreign; one of them playing on a Spanish guitar.” [The Penderels were five royalist brothers, sons of William Penderel, and tenants at Boscobel (a farm near Shifnal in Shropshire), who helped to conceal Charles II after the battle of Worcester in 1651.]

In the Drawing Room.

Earl and Countess of of Southampton, by Sir Peter Lely [done about 1661], a fine double-portrait; the earl sitting, black cloak, with a very large star on it; white sleeves; white staff in his hand; blue ribbon; and long hair; his lady is in yellow, standing. [Thomas Wriothesey Noel (1608-1680), the first Earl of Southampton, and his third wife Frances Seymour (1620-1680/1), daughter of the Marquess of Hertford.]. This picture is at the National Portrait Gallery.

A most elegant beautiful portrait of a lady sitting in an elbow chair, dressed in white, with a brown and flowered robe loose, which her arms passthrough; a red and black flowered petticoat; the cap, &c. like those of Mary Queen of Scots; she has a ruff; her right hand with a glove on, and a glove belonging to the other hand in it, negligently falling over the corner of a table by her; her left is in her dress; red chair, table and curtain, within

---

233 This note probably added by John Lucas-Scudamore of Kentchurch Court.
a garland of flowers, is inscribed 12 March 1614, under its, “No spring till now;” she has a bracelet of pearl on her left wrist.”

This lady can be no other than the notorious Countess of Essex, who was divorced, and married Car, Earl of Somerset in December 1613. The Spring of 1614 was the first she ever had seen according to her wishes. [To which the Editor of the magazine adds in a footnote at the bottom of the page: “It may be so; but we are not entirely convinced. According to the old manner of dating, the 12th of March, 1614, was in the Spring of the year 1614-15, whilst the Spring of 1613 (that is 1613-4) was the first after the Countess’s shameless marriage. We are inclined to regard the motto “No Spring till now!” rather as a compliment, (not extravagant in those times,) paid to the lady’s beauty by the painter or some other admirer, than as having any particular allusion. Still the portrait may very probably be the beautiful but “rotten branch of the Howards,” as Sir Francis Bacon termed her. If the picture be still at Holme Lacy, the question may be decided by reference to her engraved portraits. Edit.234]

Sheffield Grace’s abbreviated list of 1828.235

1. Three Cecils, brothers of the 2nd Lady Scudamore and Lord Exeter by Vandyck; over the door.
2. Sir John Packington; right hand of door. [Marked copy.]
3. His [Packington’s] Lady, sister of Sir James Scudamore [sic]; dining room. [Marked copy. This is a transparent error, as there is no known portrait of the wife of Sir James Scudamore.]
4. St. Ann (by Van Lint); right hand door.
5. Sir James Scudamore, in armour, in the time of Queen Elizabeth, full length, right of St. Ann. [Marked copy.]
6. Sir John Scudamore (three quarters) who purchased a considerable part of the estate in Queen Elizabeth’s time; left of fireplace. [Marked copy. An error, not the Sir John who died in 1571.]
7. His lady, formerly Vaughan; next. [copy.] An error, this should be “formerly Shelton.”
8. First Lord Scudamore, half; over the door in the dining room. [Marked copy.]
9. James Scudamore, son of the first, in black; between the windows. [Marked copy.]
10. Lady Scudamore, full length, in blue; left of St. Ann. [Frances, daughter of Simon Digby, fourth Baron Digby. Not found in 1910. See no. 12 below, a companion portrait. Marked later “at Sherborne.”]
11. Second Lady Scudamore, three quarters; between the windows. [Frances Cecil, see no. 1 above.]
12. Last Lord, in armour, half length, right of fireplace. [James Scudamore, died 1716. Not found in 1910, but see no. 10 above, a companion portrait. Marked copy, and later “at Sherborne.”
13. Honourable John Scudamour, brother of the last, one of the Herefordshire rakes; right hand of the last.
14. Sir Barnabas, who defended Hereford for King Charles.
15. Sir Barnaby Scudamore, K. B., of Ballingham.

[To Grace’s abbreviated list John S. Hunt added: “with some few others of less note.” Presumably these were numbers 16 to 24 not copied].236

From the 1910 sale catalogue, not found in 1828:

234 Both Joseph Gulston and the editor were wrong. This picture is actually a portrait of Lady Anne Danvers (died 1632), wife of Sir Arthur Porter of Dauntsey, Wiltshire. It was by Marcus Gheeraerts the Younger, and is frequently said (in error) to be that of Lady Mary Thockmorton (died 1632), wife of Sir James Scudamore of Holme Lacy. The inscription “No spring till now” and the date 12 March 1614 [1614/5] show that it commemorated the marriage of the first Viscount Scudmore to the sitter’s daughter Elizabeth Porter. It was at Holme Lacy in 1785, but was removed at some unknown date and sold in 1859 to the National Portrait Gallery who currently offer a color postcard of it wrongly identified as Mary (Throckmorton) Scudmore in their gift shop. The original is now hung at Montacute House in Somerset.

235 This is headed “List of pictures that were only remaining at Holme Lacy on possession being given to the heirs at law,” and is found in the Large Manuscript Book, pages 161-2, now at Kentchurch Court. This book, put together by Thomas Bird, was taken to Beningbrough Hall near York where it was sold at auction in 1958 after the death of Enid, Countess of Chesterfield. It brought only £10 bid by Mrs. Joyce Scudamore, who happily saw that it was forwarded to Lady Patricia Lucas-Scudamore at Kentchurch Court.

236 In Grace’s extended list of 70 portraits he includes two other pictures at Holme Lacy: [5.] “Mary, Wife of Sir Gyles Bridges of Wilton Castle, Bart., and eldest daughter of Sir James Scudamore of Hom Lacey and sister of John 1st Viscount Scudamore” and adds Lord Hemmiker has also her portrait. Also [18] “Frances, wife lst of Henry Somerset, 3rd Duke of Beaufort, and 2ndly of Charles Fitzroy Scudamore” and adds “John Vanderbauh [sic] and then the Duke of Beaufort and the Right Hon’ble Charles Bathurst of Lyney Pakhir have also her portrait. These two portraits Lord Chesterfield says were never at Holme Lacy and were rather pictures that Grace hoped his father would get copied.
No. 745. A portrait of Frances [Scudamore], Duchess of Norfolk, in a gilt frame 35 in by 27 1/2 in. [See the companion portrait of the Duke, no. 806 below.]

No. 756. A portrait of Sir John Scudamore, d. 1684, in gilt frame 27 in by 24 in. [Sir John Scudamore, Bart., of Ballingham, as a young man].

No. 757. A portrait of Rowland Scudamore, d. 1660, in gilt frame 27 in by 24 in. [A brother of the Sir John, Bart., next above. He died in 1660 aged 18.]

No. 786. Full length portrait of Sir John Scudamore, d. 1623, in gilt frame 71 in by 45 in. [Now at Kentchurch Court. See illustration and note in Country Life, 22 December, 1966, pages 1689 and 1690. In 1785, “Unknown whole length, full front; small falling ruff, red sash and gloves, staff in his right hand, and buttons all down the front of his black doublet.”]

No. 806. A portrait of Charles Howard, eleventh Duke of Norfolk, d. 1815, in gilt frame 34 in by 27 in. [See the companion portrait, no. 745 above.]

Unidentified in the 1910 catalogue. [There is no reason to think that any of these sitters were Scudamores. They may very well have been members of the Brydges or Stanhope families.]


No. 738. The companion Portrait of a [unidentified] Gentleman in crimson cloak, in gilt frame, oval 19 in by 24 in. [A companion to no. 737 above, perhaps a brother.]


No. 755. The companion portrait of a [unidentified] lady [temp. Queen Anne], in an oval carved frame, 29 in by 24 in. [Presumably the wife of no. 754.]


No. 795. A portrait of a Lady, in black dress with lace collar, in carved in gilt frame 29 in by 24 in.

POSTSCRIPT.

There are other potentially useful sources which have not been seen: The present custodians of many of the portraits can not presently be found. 

Country Life, 12 June 1909. It has a good many illustrations of Holme Lacy taken just before it was sold while the pictures and furnishings were still in place. The reproductions of pictures was simply not very sharp at this time, and all that I have seen is an early negative photostat of the piece.

History Today, vol. 44 (March 1994). Said to include an article on Sherborne Castle with some notes on the pictures there.

Catalogue of the important contents of Beningbrough Hall, York, [which will be sold ... by Curtis & Henson ... 10 June 1958, and three following days.] The sale catalogue offered a great many items, pictures and furniture, that had been transferred there from Holme Lacy. The Museum of Fine Arts at Boston, Massachusetts (which has some furniture from the sale) has apparently the only copy of sale catalogue in the United States. Not seen.

The National Portrait Gallery has a website with a link “search the collection” which I have not found very useful although a great many pictures once at Holme Lacy are said to be there.

There is a subscription service which lists the prices (but not the purchasers) of works of art. Intended for dealers and collectors; not purchased and probably of little value.

*****
KENTCHURCH COURT, 1989

[This article in the “Country House of the Month” series was published in Country Home and Interiors for March 1989. Alas, it has not been possible to reproduce here the lovely color photographs which accompanied the story. (WS)]

Kentchurch is a delightful oddity. It was originally a medieval Great Hall built to guard a stretch of the English-Welsh border, yet nothing is less intimidating than its pretty countenance, or more ambiguous than its secret position.

Tucked well down in beautiful undulating Herefordshire countryside, out of the way of any border skirmishes or hostilities, it is without doubt a blissful hideaway, and has been a family home to the Scudamores since around the fourteenth century. The Great Hall today bears little resemblance to its original design. Linked to the Terrace Room and circumventing dwellings by Nash at the turn of the nineteenth century, then extended with an entrance hall and front door by Thomas Tudor 20 years later, the Great Hall now sits squarely in the middle of a rambling country house, stately dining room and drawing room for John and Jan Scudamore. The rest of the house - added floors and annexed wings - is a rich mix of cosy sitting rooms, wood panelled corridors, basic utility rooms and grand, draughty bedrooms. The cellar is still damp from a drastic flood in 1959, and the attics are disused and forgotten.

Outside, flower and vegetable gardens extend in all directions with 4,000 acres of farmland beyond, 800 of them tended by John himself, the rest of the land either forested or let to tenants. It's a massive undertaking. And, as Jan is quick to point out, while John was born to it, she is still relatively new. “I took it on officially five years ago, unofficially ten. And give or take a few grey hairs, it's working out pretty well.”

“The first thing I gave up,” she reflects, “was any idea of living a normal family life. There are always lots of people around - maintaining the property, looking after the gardens, working on the farm, shooting, hunting, planting trees. John and I and the children are just a small part of it -nothing is private!” And, sadly, nothing is cheap. “The day to day cost of living is fine. We're pretty self sufficient in vegetables and we eat all our own lamb, duck, deer and beef. It's upkeep that's the big drain on resources.”

To generate extra funds, they allow some of the land to be used for cross country riding practice, to enable young horses to be brought up to British Horse Society competition levels. Jan also serves “good plain cooking” at private parties held at Kentchurch by organisations like the local hunt or the land agent's office. And friends use the house for events in aid of charity: a fashion show in the Terrace Room was a recent example. On top of that, the local playgroup sometimes visits. Kentchurch operates on an “all or nothing basis.” The money raised helps prevent harsh cut-backs in family life.

“Thankfully, Johnnie has given up economy drives now. I think the worse time was in 1982, when we had 28 degrees of frost and he turned off the heating!” Coincidentally the boiler packed up. For seven months there was no heating or hot water. Still, Jan adds on a positive note, “no central heating is good for the furniture, and I got fit chopping wood.”

No heating, apparently, is also good for bringing up children. Joss, five, and Rosanna, four, learned to walk surprisingly early. “The floors are so cold they got off their bottoms quicker than most children.”

Decoration is next on the agenda. Apart from a new colour scheme in the kitchen, the last time the house saw a paint brush was after the flood. In 1959, after a torrential downpour, a flash flood of thick, muddy water burst into the house through the kitchen, setting everything afloat, including the Aga, and sweeping away chairs, tables, books and paintings, leaving a trail of devastation and a chin-high flood mark on the dining room wall. John's mother, Lady Patricia, restored what she could “brilliantly” but there is still much that needs to be tackled. Fortunately, the Scudamores agree their role at Kentchurch is to preserve the original style of the place. Any redecoration must be appropriate to the period, “be that medieval in one part or Regency in another”. The trick is to know what's what. “I've been busily swotting up on the history of Kentchurch since I met Johnnie,” confides Jan. “I even have an elaborate correspondence with a distant relation called Warren Skydmore, in the States, who sends me volumes of genealogical information.”

Not that there is much time for research. Organising the various events, including shoots with lunch in the dining room and tea in front of a roaring fire, even turning up as a beater on occasions, managing a family and taking a keen interest in agricultural issues, leaves precious little energy for anything else.

“It's as hectic as it sounds. Yet we're careful not to take on more and more just to prove we can cope we plan to enjoy our lot!”
For more information about cross country riding or shooting at Kentchurch telephone (0981) 240228
Captions to pictures (not copied here):
Main picture: the smoking room, converted from a former gun room about 30 years ago. The leatherbound books are part of a historical collection, some of which relate to the Scudamore family, some to local history.
Above: a glimpse of the croquet lawn
Main Picture: the dining room with portrait of Viscount Scudamore whose wife was found indulging in 'illegal exercises' with Lord Coningsby at Hampton Court. He is flanked by Grinling Gibbons carvings
Above left, the cloakroom
Below: the library. After the flood of 1959 an earlier Mrs Scudamore was found clinging to the top of a bookcase with her dog, Mucky Miky, bobbing beside her, accompanied by a stuffed ferret
Main picture: the drawing room. The sixteenth century Persian carpet was given to Johnnie's great-great-great-great grandfather, the first ambassador to Persia, and brought back to England wrapped round one of the Elgin marbles
Above: the hall.
continued.....
SOME NOTES ON KENTCHURCH COURT, HEREFORDSHIRE

by Warren Skidmore

[These notes were set down in April 1993. (WS)]

The definitive history of Kentchurch remains to be written. I have collected notes on the parish since 1941 and published the medieval part of them in the 2nd edition of my book The Scudamores of Upton Scudamore in December 1989. To this must be added the results of the recent archaeological dig at Corras in Kentchurch; the findings made there have been recently printed as the Partial Excavation of the Chapel of Corras, Kentchurch by Mary Thomas and Elizabeth Taylor in the Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club (XLVI, 194-208). The archaeologists working there found that all the evidence pointed to the fact that the chapel was deliberately demolished and the best stone was carried away for some other purpose. The date of this agrees tolerably well with the building of the tower (and the older portions of Kentchurch Court) and it may very well be that John Skydmore who had seated himself at Kentchurch by 1386 saw to the pulling down of the chapel to build his fortified house.

A good many years ago the staff of the University of London’s Institute of Historical Research were kind enough to bring into London from their storage in the country all of the materials that had been collected almost 100 years ago for the history of Kentchurch to be printed in the Victoria County History of Herefordshire. Only the first volume has ever appeared. Since the funding of the subsequent volumes depends on local initiative (lacking in Herefordshire) it seems next to certain that this will not appear in my lifetime. Most of their source materials were already known to me, but the remainder were added to my own notes in Ohio -- alas, at a great distance from Kentchurch.

All things considered perhaps the best account of the Scudamores at Kentchurch will be found in three weekly issues of County Life published in December 1966 (issues of the 15th, 22nd and 29th). The house was then occupied by the late John Lucas-Scudamore and his wife Lady Patricia (formerly Scudamore-Stanhope) who was then (and now) the legal representative of the Viscounts Scudamore once at Holme Lacy. The text by John Cornforth is essentially accurate and it is illustrated by a great many fine photographs. In 1970 Jack Lucas-Scudamore was kind enough to give me a number of duplicate prints of some unused photographs taken at that time. The current history of Kentchurch has been brought down practically to date in Country Homes and Interiors for March 1989 which is illustrated by some equally fine colour pictures of the house and Jan Scudamore (the present lady of Kentchurch) and her two children.

I first enjoyed the hospitality of the family in 1970 and in conjunction with John Hunt (now of Potton, Bedfordshire), and Mr. Lucas-Scudamore we turned out the account of the family and a part of its branches that appeared in the 1972 edition of Burke's Landed Gentry. This pedigree, much enlarged and altered, is the basis for my book tentatively titled Thirty Generations of the Scudamore/ Skidmore family in England and America... again in collaboration with John Hunt. A few "hard" copies of the manuscript have been printed but at the present time the latest revision remains only in my computer. It currently runs to 401 pages closely printed in 10 point Times Roman type.

This brief essay on Kentchurch would not be complete without a tribute to the character of John Harford Stanhope Lucas-Scudamore (1902-1976) who was, bar none, the wittiest man that I have ever known. In addition to his other virtues Jack had the advantage of a lifelong curiousity about his family. It seems pertinent to set down a few of his remarks which have not been published to my knowledge.

The collection of deeds once at Kentchurch (and badly damaged by the flood waters there) are wellknown to scholars. They were stored for over two hundred years in a stone cubbyhole behind the fireplace on the ground floor of the tower. They were saved by the ministrations of an expert staff at the National Library of Wales (who prepared a typed calendar of them) and have recently been transferred to the Hereford Record Office at the request of the young John Scudamore of Kentchurch. It is immediately apparent that these deeds, while suitably ancient and of great interest, reveal nothing about the important Sir John Skydmore of Agincourt who married a daughter of Owain Glyndwr and who had the rule of the whole countryside according to Leland (quoting Skidmore of the Court). His deeds were taken in a chest with some furniture to Ireland in the last century when Kentchurch was closed up. According to Jack the vellum deeds were used there as twists to light the fires of Castle Shane! It might be possible to rewrite much of the history of Welsh border if they had survived. The lot of deeds (damaged in the flood) now at the HRO were formerly at the ancient home of the family at

---

237 The staff at the at National Library of Wales were kind enough to see a microfilm of the calendar made for me.
Rowlestone and were brought to Kentchurch when the main line of Sir John's posterity failed in 1742. John Scudamore of Rowlestone succeeded his cousins at Kentchurch and moved his household (and his deeds) there. Nothing remains, not even a drawing, of the still older home of the family at Rowlstone. Traditionally all that is said of it is that “it stood near the church.”

Visitors to Kentchurch Court will not find anything in the house that was there in ancient times for the entire contents were sold up by the bailiffs early in the last century to settle the gambling debts in London of one of the family. The only thing remaining at Kentchurch of great antiquity is the small portrait of a gentleman in clerical dress reputed to be Jack of Kent. He is sometimes said to have been a stableboy of considerable promise at Kentchurch who was sent up to Oxford for an education and the church. This portrait is of great interest for the painter has added in the background a rendering of Kentchurch as it was in the time of the sitter. The portrait was saved from the bailiffs by a servant who hid it under her bed and kept it there until John Lucy Scudamore came of age in 1821.

The Scudamore portraits are all from Lady Patricia's family once at Holme Lacy and purchased when one of the Chesterfield houses was sold at auction. Jack was outbid on just one of these by a London dealer, but was able to buy the portrait itself after the sale when he found that the dealer was interested only in the frame to put on a picture of his own. Holme Lacy was still glorious in Jack's youth and he told me how he and the boys of the family would go up to the attic of the house where they would put on the helmets and strap on parts of the rusty old Elizabethan armour there and play at knights. (These two suits of armour are now in the Metropolitan Museum in New York City). Another of Jack's stories about Holme Lacy concerned the tombs of the viscounts and their wives who were buried underneath the church in lead-sealed coffins. The Wye is nearby, and when the ground water ran high the coffins would float about bumping into one another with great thuds that could be heard clearly in the church which disturbed the services there on occasion.

Once when Lady Pat, Jack and myself were at Ballingham he made a particularly revealing remark that has stayed with me. The parapet had recently fallen down from one corner of the drawing room at Kentchurch and was repaired -- no doubt at great expense. On another occasion the water tank at the top of the tower had let go releasing it contents over the lower floors. There was the great flash flood of 1959, noticed before, which had ruined or damaged everything at Kentchurch below chin-height. The house was drafty as a tree and thousands of gallons of oil were consumed every winter. Jack took a hard look at Ballingham and pronounced that it was "really as much house as any one man needed." On another occasion he told me that his friends told him to sell Kentchurch and find something more convenient elsewhere. However, when he remembered how many younger sons went away from Kentchurch with next to nothing so that it could be preserved intact for a succession of eldest sons he knew that he could never sell it. It was true, of course, that excepting perhaps an apprenticeship to a London merchant, or a university degree, the younger sons never got anything substantial to prepare them to realize their dreams -- much less support a wife and family. They were evicted at the proper time to fend for themselves and the younger sons of younger sons were usually on their way to oblivion. The family historian now is hard put to trace them or their origins.
THE ARMOR OF SIR JAMES SCUDAMORE

[This article appeared in the Bulletin of the Metropolitan Museum of Art for June 1913 (vol. VIII, no. 6) pp. 118-23. (The price was ten cents and I later bought five copies!) I have left in the references to the fine photographs that illustrated the piece (including an early drawing of Mr. Skidmuer’s armor) even although it has not been possible to copy them here. (Warren Skidmore)]

Armor of Sir James Scudamore
Steel, etched and gilt
English (Greenwich), about 1595

This armor was part of a large garniture, which probably had exchange pieces to adapt it for cavalry, infantry, and possibly also tournament use. It was made in the royal workshops at Greenwich around 1595/96, when Scudamore accompanied the earl of Essex on a naval expedition to attack Cadiz, on the Spanish coast. Scudamore’s portrait, still in the possession of his descendants, shows him wearing this armor.

The remains of this and the earlier Scudamore armor in the adjacent case were found, badly damaged and incomplete, in 1909 in Holme Lacy, the ancestral home of the Scudamores. The armors were restored and completed in The Metropolitan Museum of Art in 1915 by the armorer Daniel Tachaux. The modern parts of this armor include the breastplate, backplate, and gauntlets.

Frederick C. Hewitt Fund, 1911
31.278.3
The Museum added to its collection in 1911 two incomplete suits of Elizabethan armor, decorated in bands engraved and partly gilded, which came from an English manor house, Holme Lacy, in Herefordshire. This was the ancient seat of the family of Scudamore-Stanhope, now represented by the Earl of Chesterfield, and here the armor had remained since the time when it was borne by Sir James Scudamore. Sir James, it may be mentioned, was well known in his day as gentleman usher at the Court of Elizabeth, and a personage of sufficient prominence to warrant Spenser's referring to him in the Faerie Queene. He was a man of means and we may safely assume that his panoply for tournaments and court ceremonies was prepared by the best artist-armorers. He is pictured in one of the suits in a full-length portrait in the possession of the present Lord Chesterfield (Fig. 3), and he appears in the second suit under the name of Mr. Skidmuer, in a contemporary colored drawing (Fig. 4), in the celebrated armorers' pattern-book—believed on weighty grounds to have belonged to the royal armory of Greenwich—now preserved in South Kensington Museum.

It is rare in these days to discover armor which belonged to definite personages, hence it may not be out of place to review as best we may the history of the present pieces. Probable it is flat they never strayed far from the home of their owner.

They may originally have been mounted on racks or manikins after the prevailing fashion and dismembered when Holme Lacy was remodeled, toward the end of the seventeenth century, at which time probably some of the most decorative pieces were hung about the house. In fact, we know that they were displayed separately, for when the armor was examined old wires were found in place by means of which pieces had been attached to pegs or brackets. Later on, the pieces were taken down, some were lost, the rest stored and forgotten. It was only in 1909, that all parts that remained of the armor reappeared when the contents of the ancient manor house were overhauled for public sale. They were discovered by a London antiquary, who had been asked by Lord Chesterfield to visit Holme Lacy and expertise the art objects, and it is he, Mr. Henry Lenygon, who has kindly given the following details as to where and how the armor was found.

“It appears that when Holme Lacy was rebuilt in the reign of Charles II, a part of the older building remained untouched, the ‘Henry VIII tower,’ and in the attic many objects had been stored away for generations: here were found large decorative paintings, wood carvings from mantels and cornices, and stacks of Tudor doors. Under a litter of odds and ends lay a long chest and in this the armor was lying in a confused mass. Nearby was a low window through which the rain had entered at various times, for the floor had rotted and the bottom of the chest had evidently been damp.”

This was clearly not the best storage place for armor, and one little wonders that some of the pieces had been greatly injured, especially at the points where they came in contact with the damp wood. In fact, at all points the armor was sadly rusted, and evidently the first view of the chestful of fragments was not exciting, for the visitor placed upon it an upshot price of only twenty pounds.

And in the catalogue of the sale the lot was described in but a few words. Apparently none of the auctioneers or their advisers realized the importance of their find. On the other hand, collectors and special antiquity merchants were not long in finding out that the armor was of the best quality, of historical interest, and of great pecuniary value. One of these merchants, accordingly, who scented a profitable bargain, took prompt measures to obtain the armor before it could be sold publicly; he visited the owner, made certain statements, and upon payment of a considerable sum was given an order to withdraw the lot from the sale. This procedure, as one might have prophesied, caused comment; several who came to the auction declared publicly that they would have given a much higher price than the owner had obtained. Furthermore, it appeared that the London purchaser was holding the armor at a very high price. These things, in due course, came to the attention of the former owner, who was led to declare that he had been persuaded to sell under unfair representation and that he would take means to recover his property. Then followed a lawsuit which ended in a verdict that the armor should be returned to Lord Chesterfield. It was soon after this that the Museum secured the objects privately at the instance of its President, J. Plerpont Morgan.

The armor purchased represented, as above noted, parts of two harnesses. Of one suit the headpiece was lacking, of the other the corselet; in both several plates were missing, as well as the gauntlets. And one who did not know armor might well have been disappointed at the condition of the pieces when they came to the Museum; they were rusty, detached, broken, and special technical skill was required to put them in proper order. Fortunately the Museum's armorer, Daniel Tachaux, was at hand to undertake the work and the results have been excellent. At first it was thought that the suit had originally been given a russet color over its bright areas, after the fashion of a number of later harnesses, but a more careful examination of the pieces showed that the armor was primitively white, almost silver-like in its brilliant polish. This became clear when the helmet was taken apart and when various plates of arms and legs were unriveted, for here appeared the primitive surface, mirrorlike,
retained for over three centuries fresh from the hand of the armorer. This may be seen, for example, at points on the elbow guard pictured, enlarged, in Fig. 5.
The restoration of the Chesterfield armor was of necessity a laborious task. The etched surfaces were carefully cleaned and the rust removed by brushing and by the aid of a delicate burnisher, this following treatment with oils and ammonia. Each tracery in the pattern, it was found, had to be cleaned separately. Then the rusted surfaces were polished and the missing plates added, etched and gilded. In all cases, however, where a missing fragment was replaced care was taken to engrave upon the surface of the plate the date of the restoration and the signature of the maker. And these restorations will also be noted in the descriptive label. For temporary exhibition parts of the two suits have been associated, Fig. 1.
As to where and when the present harnesses were made. They are of closely similar workmanship, and there can be little doubt that they were produced in the same place. And we have evidence that one of them was made in the royal atelier at Greenwich, for it is figured in the ancient pattern-book (see Lord Dillon's Almain Armourers' Album, 1905, W. Griggs, London). The artist who prepared it is currently given as Jacob Topf (1530-1597) a well-known armorer who worked especially at Innsbruck for the Austrian Court. The armor, on this assumption, would be German or Austrian, made in England by a visiting armorer. This, in a word, is the present verdict of the most competent English authorities. They do not believe, furthermore, that their country was producing skillful armorners in Elizabethan times, but depended upon Almain and other imported artists for their best harnesses. I must be admitted, on the other hand, that the evidence is painfully meager which connects the Innsbruck armorer with the Greenwich workshop, and we may even be skeptical whether the inscription in the album on the Lee and Worcester suits, "Thes peces wer made by me jacobe," refers to Jacob Topf; it may rather be the remark of an English armorer whose family name Jacob, jacobe, or Jacobs, was not at all an uncommon one. The latter view is the more probable when we consider that Topf was working from the year 1575 and thereafter, not in Greenwich but in Innsbruck, and we are sure that some, if not many of the "Topf" harnesses, were made after 1575: thus Hatton's suit is dated 1585, and Leicester's is of similar date. Moreover, it may be borne in mind that the known work of Topf in the Vienna Museum does not agree satisfactorily with the work of these English harnesses. The present writer has come to the conclusion, therefore, that further examination of the English records will show that a school of English armorners had arisen in the royal armor-ateliers, as a result of grafting several generations of armorners of various nationalities, mainly German, upon an English stock, and that already features had appeared in this English armor to distinguish it from Continental. Lord Dillon objects that these harnesses could not be English since certain parts of them, e. g., the brayette, were not worn in England at that time. But it might be equally well maintained that these pieces were rarely, if ever, worn in other countries at this date, and they were merely "rudimentary organs," as the evolutionist would say, persisting in the full panoply of a grand seigneur. And it is clear to us that the present Scudamore harnesses are English harnesses, and that they have distinct family likeness to the other suits known to have been produced in Greenwich. Thus we have only to compare the shape and set of the heavy head-piece, with its peculiar apertures and clasps; the massive shoulders with embossed eminences which cover the metal shoulder-clasps of the corselet; the elbow and knee guards with their shell which attaches in a separate piece; peculiarities in hinges and fastenings -and in general a certain "heaviness" in form, large-jointed, and loose-fitting, all in the substantial honest "comfortable" work which marks the English artist-artisan.
It may be worthy of note, finally, that the present harnesses, defective as they are, form an appreciable fraction of known Elizabethan harnesses of their class. The Green-wich album figures twenty-nine suits, and only ten, (including the present examples) appear to have survived, and of these all are more or less incomplete. The only harnesses more complete than the Scudamore ones are those of the Earl of Worcester (the Tower of London), Sir John Smith (the Tower), Sir Christopher Hatton (Windsor), the Earl of Pembroke (Wilton House), Sir Harry Lee (Armourers' Company in London), and Lord Buckhurst (Wallace Collection). B. D.
THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. CUTHBERT’S

HOLME LACY, HEREFORDSHIRE

[Several years ago Lady Patricia Lucas-Scudamore compiled an exemplary booklet of six pages on the history of St. Cuthbert’s. It could hardly be improved upon today, and I have reprinted it here completely. In a later letter from Lady Pat (now Phipps) she told me that in common with most small parish churches in England St. Cuthbert’s no longer had enough communicants to support a vicar and services there have been discontinued. The fabric of the building has been taken over by the Historic Churches Trust, and she is doing what she can to maintain the graves of the Scudamore-Stanhopes in the churchyard. It is sad to learn that there are now more Muslims in the U. K. than there are members of the Church of England. (Warren Skidmore)]

This account was compiled by
Lady Patricia Lucas-Scudamore

THE PRESENT church was built about 1280 and dedicated to St. Cuthbert, who was Bishop of Lindisfarne in the 7th century. It stands on low lying ground within a loop of the River Wye in the Manor known as Hamme, Hom, Homm or Holme Lacy, into which the Wye flows when in high flood. In all probability there was a church here in Saxon times. In the Domesday Book, Hamme is described as "de Victu Canonicorum."
The oldest part of the church, about 1280, is the arcade between the Chancel and South Chapel, the South Chapel and the east end of the South Aisle. The rest of the building, the Chancel, Nave and west end of South Aisle, belongs to the early 14th century, the Tower late 14th century, North Transept and Porch late 16th or early 17th century.
The stalls in the Chancel, together with two others which have been incorporated into the Vicar's stall, are 15th century. These have misericords (lion, bird, man kneeling, human face and grotesque face). The funeral helm is probably 16th century. The glass in the north window of the Chancel was removed there from the east window in 1915 and rearranged. Fragments are 13th or 14th century. Coffin lids have been used in the construction of some of the window sills. The oak door is probably 17th century, and the font late 17th century Renaissance. In the Nave and South Aisle are four fine hatchments; the stirrups represent the Scudamore family. The cross in the churchyard by the Porch is mediaeval. By the addition of two modern steps it has been made into a war memorial.

Extensive modern alterations to the building were completed in 1924, mainly to the roof and North Transept, and pinning the walls which were in a dangerous state due to settlement.

Monuments and Tombs

1. The Altar Tomb under easternmost arch of the arcade is about 1550. John Scudamore (died1571) and Sibell his wife (Vaughn of Hargest). Recumbent effigies in alabaster. The tomb was erected by Sir John before his death. Sir John Scudamore was a Gentleman Usher to King Henry VIII.
5. South Chapel. Mary Scudamore-Stanhope, 1859, by Matthew Noble.
6. 3rd Viscount Scudamore of Sligo, 1716. This monument is a copy of the one to James II in the Scottish College in Paris.
7. South Aisle. Tablet to 11th Earl of Chesterfield and his brothers, by Mrs. Charles Scudamore-Stanhope. The Scudamore-Stanhope's and Earls of Chesterfield were descended from John Scudamore who leased the Manor in 1581.

Windows
2. South Chapel, east window. Cornelius and the angel. In memory of Edwyn Francis Bridges Scudamore-Stanhope; died at Hong Kong 1855 "after 3 days illness of fever."

The Bells
The western tower contains a ring of eight bells -- all by members of the Rudhall family. The tenor bell is 46 in diameter and weighs 18 cwt. with a strike note of approximately F natural. The fourth is unfortunately cracked in the crown due to the rusting and expansion of the iron crown staple. The bells hang in a massive oak frame of eighteenth century date. It was the third octave to be erected in Herefordshire, the two earlier ones being at Ledbury and Hereford Cathedral.

History of Holme Lacy, an Episcopal Manor, and Its Tenants.
In the time of William I, the Bishop of Hereford, who held the Manor from the King, was induced to grant it to Walter de Lacy for a life tenancy in return for the service of two Knights, so that the Parish which should have been called Holme Bishop became Holme Lacy. This Walter built St. Peter's, Hereford and died in 1085. His son, Roger, secured the land for life only, after which it was to revert to the holy church.

But in 1177 it was still held by Hugh de Lacy, grandson of Roger. At the time of Bishop Reinhelm (1107-15), Hugh had given the Parish Church of St. Cuthbert to the Abbey of St. Peter, Gloucester, as part of their endowment for their cell of St. Guthlac, Hereford.

In 1225, Walter de Lacy II gave 240 acres of his land at Hamme, his house and its contents, to his own foundation of Grandmontine brethren at Crasswall, and, being greatly in debt, sold other portions of his lands at Hamme to William Fitzwarine and others.

William Fitzwarine gave this to the White Canons (Premonstratensians) of Lavedon in Buckinghamshire, so that they eight build and sustain an Abbey at Hamme Lacy. There is no certainty that it was built.

At this point in 1253 Bishop Peter de Aqua Blanca intervened to prevent the alienation of their property, the greater part of which was supporting two monastic houses. He bought out the monks of Crasswall and the Abbot of Lavendon for 1,000 marks.
In 1256 the Bishop then granted to the Dean and Chapter of Hereford as undertenants, in free alms, all the lands he had bought at Hamme.

In 1262 they leased the lands to the Abbot and Convent of Dore to farm in return for 200 seams of corn every year for 15 year, to be baked into bread for the poor. The Abbot gave up the tenancy in 1265.

In 1280 the Chapter granted it to the Dean and Chancellor (of their church), upon condition of paying 30 marks yearly, five to be distributed to the poor, and twenty five to be paid yearly to five chaplains to pray for the Soul of Peter de Aqua Blanca in a place appointed by his tomb, for ever.

The Valor Ecclesiasticus shows that these good works were still in progress in 1535, though the number of chaplains had been reduced to two. As vicars of Holme Lacy they survived the Reformation. Finally in 1581, the Dean and Chapter leased it to John Scudamore of Holme Lacy in exchange for the Rectory of Fownhope. The Scudamore's had been Lords of the Manor of Holme Lacy since, the reign of Henry IV. This exchange was to the advantage of the Church of Hereford, but could not be perfected without the permission of the Crown. The parties surrendered their respective rights into the hands of Queen Elizabeth, by whom the exchange was effected and confirmed, John Scudamore being invested with two-thirds of the Tythes of Homm as a Lay-Fee, which then descended to John Viscount Scudamore. He restored them entirely to the Parish Church, together with the Tythes of Boulston. This was confirmed by an Act of Parliament in the reign of Charles I.

Although Lord Scudamore did not lay out so much on fabric of Holme Lacy church as he did upon that at Dore, he did repair it, paved the floor, put in the vaulted plaster ceiling, wainscotted part of the Chancel, erected a new reading desk and Pulpit, had new seating made, and walled round the churchyard. He also built a new vicarage.

In 1626 he gave some church plate which, during the Civil Wars, "he committed to the custody of the two Church Wardens to be hidden in the park to prevent it falling into sacrilegious hands, which it did fall into notwithstanding all his care. For one of them stole it and fled to France where, having consumed his execrable theft, died in extreme misery and want".

To repay this loss, Lord Scudamore left forty five pounds in his Will to purchase more, which was accordingly done in 1671/2. This plate is not now in the church, and its whereabouts are unknown. Lord Scudamore died in 1671 and was buried in the Scudamore family vaults underneath the Chancel. His father, Sir James Scudamore, the Knight in Spenser's Faerie Queene is also buried there.

References

REV. MATTHEW GIBSON: View of 'the Ancient and present State of the, Churches of Dore, Holme Lacy and Hemstead.


Scudamore Family Private Papers.
VISIT OF THE SKIDMORE FAMILY HISTORY GROUP TO HOLME LACY, 12 SEPTEMBER 1997

by Warren Skidmore

This short piece was put together in 1997 as a souvenir for the members of the Family History Group.

(WS)

Philip Skydmore (died 1419) was the first of his name to live at Holme Lacy. He was a younger son of the Skydmore alias Ewyas family of Rowlstone, Herefordshire, and had served in the wars in France. He married as his second wife Agnes, daughter and an eventual coheiress of John Huntercombe, who brought him at the time of their marriage a life interest in Holampton (now Hollington Farm) in the right of William de la Barre (died 1363) who had been her first husband. Her eldest son George Skydmore (died 1442) somehow managed to convert his mother’s life interest in Hollamont to his own use, and held it as a quarter of a knight’s fee in 1428. His greatgrandson John Skydmore (1486-1571) was a Gentleman Usher to Henry VIII, which led later to the important office of Receiver in several counties at the suppression of the monasteries. He managed to enrich himself (as well as the King) with the lands and properties formerly belonging to the church, and acquired (with much more) the estates once owned by the monks at Abbey Dore. He built a fine Elizabethan house of brick (where the chapel was dedicated in 1546) for his family at Holme Lacy. It was in his time (about 1530 and thereafter) when it became fashionable for the gentry to have Norman ancestors and he (along with the Bullen/Boleyns and a good many other families) “Frenchified” their names. His posterity was thereafter known largely as Scudamore, although frequently called Skidmore by the commonalty. His grandson Sir John Scudamore (1542-1623) married Mary, a daughter of Sir John Shelton, and a second cousin to Queen Elizabeth I (who so abused Lady Mary and that she broke her little finger when she learned of their secret marriage). Her manuscript book of the expenses of the Queen’s Wardrobe (with a complete description of her gowns) still remains with the Duchess of Norfolk deeds to be found at the Public Record Office. His son Sir James Scudamore (1568-1619) is best remembered as the Sir Scudamour in Spenser’s Faerie Queen. He was one of the foremost tilters before the Queen, and two suits of his armour were acquired by the Metropolitan Museum of Art of New York when Holme Lacy and its furnishings were sold in 1909. His eldest son John Scudamore (1601-1671) was created a Baronet in 1620, and Baron Dromore and Viscount Scudamore of Sligo in 1628. He was ambassador to France from 1635 to 1639 and is credited with the introduction of the Red Streak apple (to the benefit of the local cider) into England, and the breed now known as Hereford cattle from the Netherlands. He was surprised at Hereford in 1642, taken prisoner, and held at London for more than three years during the Civil War. His brother Sir Barnabas Scudamore (1609-1652) was the defender of Hereford in July 1645 until he was relieved by a force of cavalry under Charles I. The King proceeded on to Holme Lacy where he spent the night on 17 September 1645, although his host (Lord Scudamore) was imprisoned at London. It has been recently discovered that Sir Barnabas was also supposed to have been raised to the peerage, but the King was deposed before the Great Seal could be attached to the patent. After the war Lord Scudamore was estimated to have spent £50,000 on the relief of distressed clergymen and the repair and endowment of Dore church. His grandson John, 2nd Viscount Scudamore (1649-1697), inherited an estate grown to about 5000 acres and a great house with 48 hearths in 1665. He engaged Hugh May, one of the greatest architects of his day (whose work included the reconstruction of Windsor Castle for Charles II), to completely rebuild Holme Lacy in 1674 in the style of a French or Flemish chateau. His house was notable for its fine plaster ceilings (which remain) and the wood carvings by Grinling Gibbons now at Kentchurch Court. His son James, 3rd Viscount Scudamore (1684-1716), married Frances, only daughter and heiress of the 4th Baron Digby. She was a patroness of literary men and both Pope and Gay were frequently entertained at Holme Lacy. Their only child Frances Scudamore (1711-1750) married Charles Fitzroy (who took the surname Scudamore), a great-grandson of Charles II. She had in turn an only daughter Frances, 11th Duchess of Norfolk (1750-1820), a great heiress, who went mad soon after her marriage and is said to have had a fit of hysterics immediately after
the marriages vows were exchanged at St. George’s, Hanover Square. After her death all of the family deeds and records (several wagon loads) were taken up to the Court of Chancery in London. The court decided Holme Lacy should go to the Sir Edwyn Francis Stanhope (father of the 9th Earl of Chesterfield) as the senior descendant of the eldest sister of the 1st Viscount Scudamore. The current representative of the Holme Lacy family is Lady Patricia Scudamore-Stanhope, only child of the 12th (and last) Earl of Chesterfield, the widow of John Lucas-Scudamore of Kentchurch Court, and presently wife of John Phipps of Newcote, Moccas, Herefordshire. Holme Lacy, once the largest private residence in the county, has now been restored to use (after the investment of several million pounds) as a fine resort hotel run by Warner Holidays Ltd. - part of the Rank Organisation who acquired a long lease in 1995. The house now boasts extensive leisure and entertainment facilities, all within the hotel complex.
A columnist recently commented that it makes little sense nowadays to keep exact accounts of household expenses as was done in the past. Whether or not this is true, it certainly seems that in the present century everything goes faster. So it is not surprising that some jottings and notes of expenses incurred on trips and when living away from home that have surfaced in one of my files should already read like ancient history.

Hardly momentous, perhaps, but economic history all the same. Similar matters in more elaborate accounts are the raw material of the serious historian, and the entries can tell an exciting tale for those with the right background knowledge to interpret them.

The very detailed and fascinating kind of domestic accounts are exemplified in those for 1632 kept by the steward of the first Viscount Scudamore, whose house at Holme Lacy was four miles southeast of Hereford. In 1949 their ninety-seven tattered pages turned up in a small box in Hereford Cathedral Library, were repaired by the Public Record Office and then transcribed by F. C. Morgan. They cover everything from major building operations to losses at shuffleboard and a gift of sixpence to “a poore man at the gate.”

**Silk Buttons and Galoshes**

In 1632 John Scudamore (1601-71) was living on his estate and improving the house, first built in 1545, by adding new stables, expensive pumps and pipework for the water supply, a terrace and a bowling-green. It was during this period, before going to France as ambassador in 1635, that he is said to have propagated the famous Redstreak cider apple, found growing wild near Holme Lacy. In 1632 he also began the costly restoration of the ruined church of Abbev Dore in the Golden Valley. It appears in the accounts is “Doore” church, with long lists of wages for craftsmen working there.

Along with silk buttons, galoshes, and nutmeg for the Viscount’s hair, there are some intriguing entries about gifts of clothing “for the foole.” He received shoes, stockings and yards of linen and cloth for his shirts and long-skirted coat. This latter was worn not with breeches but over hempen drawers suitable to his rank, the Viscount’s own drawers being made of linen.

For as late as 1632, it appears, there was a resident fool to entertain the household, and possibly plague the steward. What with other gifts to “a foole in the kitchin” and a passing Jester, not to mention a mad woman and a bedlam, some of Shakespeare’s permutations of professional fools and real or feigned insanity begin to seem less purely a matter of stage convention.

There are sums for “horsemeat” on a three-day journey to London by way of Gloucester, Faringdon, and Henley. Six bushels of oats cost sixteen shillings and hay for fourteen horses just under five shillings. But the animals also had beans, mashes, drenches and the attention of the smith and farrier. Shilling tips to ostlers and inn servants are prominent, though the sort of expenses the modern traveller in this country is spared are the constant gifts “to divers poore,” both in towns and on the road.

Nearly one hundred years later, in 1726, another local dignitary, Edward Harley, MP for Herefordshire, living at Eywood near Kington in the north-west of the county, likewise recorded payment for oats on a London journey in his white vellum-bound cash book. In this case they cost fourteen shillings for eight bushels. But the animals also had beans, mashers, drenches and the attention of the smith and farrier. Shilling tips to ostlers and inn servants are prominent, though the sort of expenses the modern traveller in this country is spared are the constant gifts “to divers poore,” both in towns and on the road.

**A Scarce Volume**

But the item that puts flesh on the bare bones of the Harley accounts and links past and present, for me at least, is the seven shillings and sixpence given in 1727 for what is recorded as *Antiquities of Door*, a publication referring to the church that the first Viscount Scudamore had begun restoring in 1632. The real title of the
now scarce volume is *A View . . . of the Churches of Door, Home-Lacy, and Hempsted* by Matthew Gibson, Rector of Abbeydore, and it is dedicated to Frances Scudamore, widow of the third and last Viscount and friend of Alexander Pope.

Harley probably paid his seven and six for the unbound sheets, but by 1743, when it belonged to a John Nickolls, the bound volume was worth ten shillings more. At some point in the late nineteenth century it had risen to two guineas in a bookseller's catalogue, and by 1969 was being offered at £25. I know this because the same book, with a contemporary inscription reading “bought by Mr Harley at Hereford Aug: 1727,” features in my own miscellaneous cash records as a result of a chance dip into a bookshop in 1984.

It is unlikely my accounts will ever turn up in a box in a cathedral library. but some future historian might just be interested to know that the sum of seven shillings and sixpence had grown exactly two hundred times larger in just over two and a half centuries!
END OF AN ERA [AT HOLME LACY]

It was the end of an era. Flashback recalls a winter’s day when a funeral saw the burial of a famous aristocrat and the closure of a chapter in Herefordshire's history.

[This article appeared in a recent issue “Flashback,” a popular magazine published in Herefordshire for local readership. (WS)]

WHEN the tenth Earl of Chesterfield's body was laid to rest in a Herefordshire churchyard on a crisp and frosty morning in 1933 the huge gathering of mourners were not just saying "farewell" to the head of a distinguished family.

They were also witnessing a scene that marked the end of association with Herefordshire that stretched back for centuries.

The interment of the 79-year-old earl took place in sight of his former ancestral home at Holme Lacy. He had sold the estate in 1909 severing a family ownership dating back to the Norman Conquest - and now his death removed the final link of any substance.

Born on March 15, 1854, Edwin Francis Scudamore-Stanhope gained a reputation as "one of the best dressed, best mannered and best looking men in the kingdom." Education at Eton and Oxford led to a successful and varied career. During the Liberal administration of 1886 he was private secretary to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir William Harcourt.

In 1900 the handsome aristocrat married a young woman who must also have been allowed first pickings when the best of human attributes were put on offer!

'The most beautiful among the peeresses'

The second daughter of a prominent MP and ship owner, Enid Edith Wilson was said by one national newspaper to be "the most beautiful among the peeresses of her age and standing." The new Countess of Chesterfield apparently had gifts "often denied to beauties" in that she was witty, clever, artistic to her fingertips and adept at whatever happened to be the most fashionable sport or game of the moment.

Delightful symbol of a previous romance

Lord and Lady Chesterfield settled down at the stately Holme Lacy home where a delightful symbol of a previous romance could be seen in the grounds. In August, 1850, a courting couple destined to become the earl's mother and father - carved their names on the trunk of a chestnut tree.

For many years Holme Lacy was a centre of importance in social and political circles, the tenth earl holding high office in the local Liberal party and also taking the title of Master of the Horse in the royal household. There was controversy, too. The earl sued the Hoarwithy free fishermen whose ancestors had enjoyed the salmon fishery for 600 years.

The Hoarwithy men were victorious at the first hearing, but lost in the Court of Appeal. Their subsequent plea to the House of Lords created a dramatic situation. Three judges backed them, while another trip held an opposite view. The Scottish Lord reserved his decision and then, after several weeks of tension, pronounced against the defendants, thus stripping them of their centuries-old free fishing tradition.

The fishing was eventually sold for a vast sum, but many felt this relegated Holme Lacy from its status as a truly great seat.

The departure of Lord and Lady Chesterfield in 1909 ended an association with Herefordshire that had lasted for hundreds of years. His death and his body's return "home" in 1933 brought memories flooding back for many who attended his funeral at Holme Lacy Church.

Among them was Reuben Stone, a member of the Stone family of Fownhope who had long been employed as builders on the estate.
Despite the solemnity of the occasion he must have allowed himself a wry grin at the recollection of how his
great grandfather, when a youth, had mischievously and pains-takingly squeezed himself into a suit of armour
he had found in the garret.
He was discovered by Sir Edwin Stanhope, the earl's grandfather who, far from rebuking the miscreant in metal,
thoroughly enjoyed his clumsy attempts to seek a hiding place!
The funeral was an occasion for the manifestation of both pomp and personal grief.
The earl's decorations, which included the Grand Cordon of the Belgian Order of Leopold, the first class of the
Prussian Order of the Red Eagle and the Grand Cross of the Dannebrog of Denmark were carried on a cushion
by Viscount Chaplin.
**Wreath of interlaced hearts for 'Edly'**
There were two wreaths from Lady Chesterfield - one in the form of interlaced hearts and, another, a floral cross
bearing a farewell message for her beloved "Edly."
Another mourner was Edmund Wallis, a renowned Herefordshire solicitor and politician who later recalled how
glorious sunshine bathed the avenues of trees planted by the earl's ancestors the Scudamores and Stanhopes and
how the church bells rang a peal as if for a victory. Also striking a note of optimism for the future were the
daffodils and other spring flowers which lined the grave.
Mr Wallis remembered: "The sunshine, the church, the hatchments of the Scudamores, the order of service read
by the Venerable Dean of Hereford, and the vicar, the Cathedral singers, the filled church, the hush, the river
rolling by, the draped figures, the gothic coffin borne on the retainers' shoulders, the respectful crowd, the
flowers - all made a scene and a memory never to be forgotten."
ROYALIST OFFICERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

By Warren Skidmore

After the restoration of Charles II, £60,000 pounds was granted to former royalist soldiers who were now needy. To qualify they had to fill three qualifications: firstly, they had to have had “Real Command of Soldiers;” secondly, they had to have never “Deserted His Majesty nor His Blessed Fathers Service [that is, Charles I and II] During the late times of Rebellion and Usurpation;” and thirdly, they had to have not enjoyed since the Restoration “any Reward, Office or Implyment sufficient for a Livelyhood.”

A list of all those claiming was drawn up, and published as A list of officers claiming to the sixty thousand pounds, &c. granted by his sacred majesty for the relief of his truly-loyal and indigent party (London, 1663). Six people called Scudamore claimed to have been royalist soldiers and now destitute. They were:

George Scudamore of Dorset, who had been an ensign in Jordan Crooke’s Regiment of Foot. He is presumably the George Scudamore of Motcombe, Dorset, a royalist living on 5 August 1659.

Thomas Scudamore of Yorkshire, who had been a captain in Sir William Robinson’s Regiment of Foot, and his brother,

Henry Scudamore of Yorkshire, would have been an ensign in Sir William Robinson’s Regiment of Foot. They were the Thomas (born about 1615), and Henry (born 1622), sons of William Scudamore (1589-1661) of Overton and Shipton, Yorkshire.

James Scudamore of Penrhos, Monmouthshire, who had been a captain in the Marquis of the Worcester’s Regiment of Foot. [See Thirty Generations for a further account of his service.]

Rowland Scudamore of Herefordshire, who had been a captain of Horse to Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Lewis, in Sir Nicholas Kemys’ regiment. He was presumably the Rowland Scudamore (died 1697) of Treworgan and Ross, Herefordshire, eldest son of Rowland Scudamore.

Vincent Scudamore of London and Westminster who had been cornet to Captain W. Gibbins in Sir Richard Bagott’s Regiment of Horse. [The parentage of this Vincent Scudamore is unknown. He married Martha, a daughter of Robert Newton of Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. She was granted the administration of her father’s estate on 19 October 1647. Vincent Skidmore was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul’s, Covent Garden, in January 1663. The administration of his estate (as Vincent Scudamore) was entered at Leicester in the same year. The will of Martha Scudamore was recorded at the same court in 1676.]

The list is by no means perfect, especially as some may have fabricated a royalist war record in order to claim a part in the share-out. Nonetheless, Peter Newman, who has made a study of the list in his “The 1663 list of indigent royalist officers considered as a primary source for the study of the royalist army” (Historical Journal, 30, 4 December 1987, 885-904) thinks that the list is pretty accurate in the sense that in a sample he could find no examples of men who had definitely fabricated a bogus war record.
Dr. Peter Scudamore, a Surgeon and Apothecary, Hanged as a Pirate in 1722.

By Warren Skidmore

Peter Scudamore is first noticed at the time of his marriage to Elinor Herbert by a licence dated at Bristol on 20 July 1691. He is called there “of Carmarthenshire” and while his wife’s residence is left unstated we know from a chancery suit that she was a daughter of John Herbert, a cordwainer, of Ross-on-Wye in Herefordshire. Thomas Clarke, a gentleman of Bristol, was the bondman for Scudamore.

He was probably born about 1665 but his birth date, his parentage, and where he had his training as a surgeon remains to be found. He did claim in Africa that he was a descendant of the celebrated Owain Glyndwr, which suggests a kinship with an earlier Peter Scudamore (a son of James Skydmore of Kentchurch and his wife Margaret, daughter of Gruffyd ap Nicholas of Newton in Carmarthenshire) as a probable ancestor.

His wife’s family took the young couple immediately to Ross. Her father John Herbert had acquired by leasehold a house and shop near Wilton’s Gate at Ross, which he enlarged and converted to an inn. He died in 1681 and Peter Scudamore arranged for a lease from Jane Herbert, his mother-in-law, of the family premises for 21 years at £3 per annum. He fitted up the shop for what he called “his trade” as a surgeon and apothecary and settled his family there by 1 May 1699 when his lease began. The widow Herbert died in 1701 and Scudamore found himself soon after in difficulties with two of his brothers-in-law. He filed a suit and became an orator in chancery in 1703 with his complaint, to which the brothers responded. The court’s decision is unknown, but he may have won since the Scudamores remained at Ross as their christenings and burials in the parish register testify. Peter and his wife had children:

i. Peter, baptized 6 November 1692. He may have ventured overseas as did his father. It seems likely (considering the rarity of his given name and the exact match of dates) that he is the Peter Scudamore who is listed as “1 male aged 23” in the 1715 census of St. Andrew’s Parish, Barbados.

ii. Jane, baptized 12 August 1694.

iii. Lucy, baptized 12 July 1696.


v. Rudhale, baptized 26 May 1702.

238 He is said to have been aged 35 at his death in 1722 but this is clearly an error.

239 The elder Peter Skydmore was born about 1450. He was appointed during pleasure as Escheator in both Carmarthenshire and Cardiganshire by Prince Arthur on 30 September 1490. He married Joan _______ (who survived him) and died at Presteign in Radnorshire in June 1509. He had sons Thomas, his heir, and John, and a daughter Isabel who was betrothed at the time of her father’s death to John ap Richard ap Madocke in 1509. See the notes on the family at Presteign in my Thirty Generations.[at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com]. It should be pointed out (once again) that the Skydmores in Herefordshire reverted back to the old “frenchified” spelling of their surname when it became popular in the time of the Tudors to have Norman ancestry.

240 These particulars are taken from the Chancery Proceedings, C5/311/61, at the National Archives. A complete copy of this suit made by the late John Hunt will be found in my British notes, pages 4189-97, on FHL microfilm reel no. 1162461.

241 However the will of Joane Jeson dated 16 October 1662 (who asked to be buried in the churchyard of St. Peter’s Al Saints, Barbados) mention her kinsman Richard Skidmore. See Joanne McCree Sanders, Barbados Records, Wills and Administrations (volume one, 1639-1680).
vi. William, baptized 29 May 1705.  

What motivated Peter Scudamore to desert his family for the Royal Africa Company is unknown. He became the surgeon on the *Cornwall* of Bristol where Captain Rolls was the Master. He was captured on the *Mercy*, a galley, by the pirate Bartholomew Roberts on the Calabar River in modern Nigeria in October 1721. Captain Roberts, a Welshman, known as “Black Bart,” is said to have captured 400 ships during his lifetime. When Scudamore came on board the *Royal Fortune* he insisted on signing the pirate articles, and then boasted that he was the first surgeon to ever to do so. It was a rule that surgeons taken were excused from signing the articles, and most were then given leave to return home when another ship with a surgeon was taken. They. Scudamore remained, however, and said that he hoped to become “as greatest rogue as any of them.”

Peter Scudamore (and 51 other of Robert’s men) were sentenced to be hanged by a court held by the authority of the Admiralty. He was adjudged guilty, as much perhaps for deserting from the Royal Africa Company’s service as for caring for the wounded or dying pirates. The prisoners were held in Cape Coran Castle, and after being sentenced Scudamore asked for two or three days of respite which he was granted. His bravado seems to have deserted him and he spent the whole time in praying and reading the scriptures. Standing alone at the gallows on 13th April 1722 he asked his executioners to be patient while he sang the first part of the 31st Psalm.

He may very well have been characterized by Stevenson in the words of Long John Silver in his novel *Treasure Island* when Long John says “It was a master surgeon what ampytated me - - out of college and all - - Latin by the bucket, and what not. But he was hanged like a dog and sun dried like the rest at Corso Caste. That was Robert’s men that was.”

---

242 Peter Scudamore (possibly a grandson, or the Peter returned from Barbados) was buried at Ross on 13 August 1735, and an Elinor Scudamore on 31 March 1742. The distinctive names of Antisa and Rudhall may be a clue to the names of their Scudamore grandparents.


244 Wayne R. McKinney, M.D., *Saber or Scalpel? These Doctors were Pirates* (Medical Opinion, August 1973) 67.

245 National Archives, *High Court of Admiralty, Criminal Records*, 99/3 (26 March 1722).
THE SKYDMORES IN THE ENVIRONS OF STRATFORD-ON-AVON, WARKS.

by Warren Skidmore

Several years ago I suggested that this family had a long and lasting affiliation with that of the Dudley (alias Sutton) family. The Dudleys were not really great magnates, but still had estates that extended widely over the Midlands. Alas, no one picked up that ball and ran with it. Elsewhere in this paper I have noticed an Edward Skydmore with a wife Isabella. Her family had a grant from the Dudleys at Stratford-on-Avon that should have descended to Ambrose Dudley (ca. 1530-1590), the earl of Warwick. I have not, however, looked for evidence to document this. Then Augustine Skydmore, Edward’s presumptive son, is found hard by Stratford-on-Avon at Budbrooke, Warwickshire, a sometime Dudley fee. They perhaps had settled there by a grant from Edward (ca. 1515-1586), the fourth baron Dudley. Then finally we find another William Skudemore (ca. 1595-1664) whose ancestry is unknown. However he had a lease on 3 September 1629 of two acres to build a cottage at Brettell in Kingswinford from Edward (1567-1643), the ineffectual fifth Lord Dudley of Dudley Castle. None of this adds up to proof. Earlier I suggested that if a DNA sample could be found from a descendant of the Budbrooke family (who were still viable in the 1841 census) it might - or might not - strengthen my argument about the Dudley connection. Probably it seems likely that a part of this family who disappear from southern Warwickshire and northern Oxfordshire had probably migrated to London. (WS)

It is proper to go back to Herefordshire to begin these notes, with PHILIP SKYDMORE of Holme Lacy, born about 1416, a son of George and Elizabeth (Burghill) Skydmore. He settled the manor of Burnham, Buckinghamshire on himself and his wife Joan (alias Wenllyan in Welsh), a daughter of an Osborne of London, on 18 January 1442/3. He held in addition to his lands in Herefordshire and Buckinghamshire a moiety of several manors in Essex formerly belonging to the Huntercombes which were sold to John Holmestead of Great Maplestead, Essex, on 28 November 1571. He was the acting steward of the domains of Archenfield and Goodrich in 1474 (which became practically hereditary with his posterity), and the mayor of Hereford in 1482. He died on 26 December 1488 and left issue by his wife Joan,

1. Thomas, the eldest son. He inherited lands and freehold tenements at Holme Lacy in 1477 after the death in 1476 of his grandmother Elizabeth Scudamore, a daughter and heiress of Payn Burghill of Burghill, Herefordshire. She had a life interest, and he rendered fealty for them at a court held for the manor of Holme Lacy in 1479. He died without issue in his father’s lifetime, and the probate of his will (now lost) was granted at Monmouth on 23 October 1486 to his unnamed widow.

2. William, born 1464, eventual heir to his father and his elder brother Thomas. He rendered fealty for his father’s lands at a court held for the manor of Holampton in Holme Lacy in April 1489. He married Alice (died 4 June 1558 at Holme Lacy), the daughter of Richard Mynors of Treago, Herefordshire. On 7 March 1536/7 she was left a hoop [ring] of gold in the codicil of the will of her eldest brother Sir Roger Mynors of Treago and Windley Hill, Derbyshire. William Skydmore died about 1520 leaving posterity at Holme Lacy that included the Scudamore viscounts.

246 Ambrose, the earl of Warwick, was named an overseer of the fourth Lord Dudley in his will of 1586.
248 She also brought to the Skydmores certain lands and rents at Treaddow and Hoarwithy in Hentland, and at Carey in Ballowingham, all in Herefordshire.
249 *Consistory Court Act Books* at Hereford.
3. EDWARD, of whom further.

EDWARD SKYDMORE, of Siddington Langley, Gloucestershire. He probably had a small tenement at Beaconsfield as his abode from the Huntercombe estate since he is identified with that place before his first marriage. He was named the residuary legatee and the executor of Reverend Richard Caple of Beaconsfield on 26 November 1500, and had an estate at Hardwyc, Gloucestershire in 17 Henry VII (1501–2). He benefitted from another bequest of 40 shillings in the will of Sir Giles Brydges of Coberley, Gloucestershire dated 20 November 1511. He made a useful marriage after 1506 (but by 1511) as the third husband of Isabel, a daughter and coheir of Edmund Langley of Siddington Langley, Gloucestershire. In May 1520 Edward and Isabella had a grant of livery of her lands in the manor of Welcourt in the parish of Ickham, Kent. She was previously a widow, firstly of John Lymbryk and then secondly of Henry Kettleby. Isabel Skidmore had a son (and eventual heir) John Kettleby who was born about 1495. On 12 March 1527 this John Kettleby, the stepson of Edward Skydmore, is found as the Sergeant of the Chaundry in Henry VIII’s household. Together with John Skydmore of Holme Lacy (1486–1571) they had a grant 12 March 1527 of the old Kettleby lordships of Abbots Leigh, Gloucestershires and at Salwarpe and Elmley Lovett in Worcestershire, as well as certain rents and services at Shortley (Shottery) “parcel of the Dudley earldom of Warwick.” John Skydmore, was prominent at the court of Henry VIII. On 27 September 1538 Edward Scudamore purchased much of the goods belonging to the kitchen of the Grey Friars of Stafford after their suppression. The sale at Stafford was held by the command of the same John Skydmore of Holme Lacy, who was now one of Henry VIII’s Auditors and Receivers of the Augmentation Court. Edward Skydmore’s wife Isabel died on 7 March 1541, aged 66, and her estate passed to her son John Kettleby. This probably left Edward in reduced circumstances, and he was married soon after Margaret, daughter of Richard Edge alias Hawkins of Wellington, Shropshire. He was dead in 1545 when the advowson of Preston vicarage (near Cirencester, Gloucestershire) is noted as “lately that Edward Skydmore.” In 1549 Margaret, identified as “the widow of Edward Skydmore,” together with a Robert Scudamore (probably already of Uxbridge, Middlesex) had certain lands in the tenure of the same John Skudmore of Holme Lacy. Edward’s posterity descends into obscurity for a time. His elder son Maurice settled at Uxbridge in Middlesex where he was called (late in life), a baker. One of this Maurice’s grandparents, Isabella Ketelby. A cottage at Shottery is said to have been Anne Hathaway’s home and it is now a major tourist attraction for the village.

250 On 24 June 1509 Edward is called of Nether Sydington and (most peculiarly) also at the same time of Coberly in Gloucestershire, and of Holme Lacy in Herefordshire. (Pardon Roll, 1 Henry VIII, found in Letters and Papers Foreign and Domestic, volume I, part 1, 245.)

251 Giles Brydges had been a Knight of the Body to Henry VII. His granddaughter Katherine, the daughter of his eldest son John Brydges (1492-1539), married Edward Dudley (died-1586), the fourth baron Dudley. Katherine Dudley died in 1566 and he married secondly Jane (died 1659), the daughter of Edward Stanley, the third earl of Derby. Jane was the mother of Edward Dudley (1567-1643), the fifth Lord Dudley.

252 Isabella Langley was (with her sister Christian, wife of Roger Wigston) one of the heirs of Jane (a brother of Sir Roger Byto knight) and the wife of John Langley, their grandfather, to manors and lands in Kent and Shropshire. (PRO, C1/568/31).

253 The Sergeant of the Chaundry was responsible for the candles and tapers used by the king and the court. He dealt in wax and tallow and had a staff who made the tallow candles together with three clerks who kept an account of the raw materials that they used.

254 Shottery, which is now a parish, was then a manor in Stratford-on-Avon where his son Augustine Skydmore (of Long Ickington and Budbrooke, Warwickshire) later had kinsmen. These lands had previously belonged to John Langley, the grandfather of Isabella Ketelby. A cottage at Shottery is said to have been Anne Hathaway’s home and it is now a major tourist attraction for the village.

255 He was one the Gentlemen Ushers to Henry VIII for over 30 years where he had access to both the body and (more importantly) the ear of the king. Clearly John Kettleby must have had his place in Henry VIII’s household at the request of John Skydmore, who may have had the promise of some part of the income from the Kettleby lands. It is curious that Edward Skydmore, who did not have the advantage of this kind of bargaining chip, apparently could do nothing to promote a sinecure for himself. John Skydmore was later one of the original Auditors and Receivers in 1536 for the counties of Herefordshire, Staffordshire, and Worcestershire at the dissolution of the monasteries. This was a remunerative office that greatly improved the fortunes of his family at Holme Lacy.


257 A John Skydmore is noticed at Siddington Langley on 23 March 1579/80 according to the Consistory Court Act Books at Gloucester. His interest is hard to explain unless it was a false claim to the Kettleby manor of Siddington Langley by a descendant of Augustine Skydmore.

258 This does not mean necessarily that he followed the trade, but perhaps only that he was a member of the Bakers’ Guild in London.
William Scudamore (c.1530-1589), revived this family’s fortunes after he went up to London where he became a prosperous ironmonger. Edward left presumptive issue, as known,

1. Maurice. He married Margaret Tedder [Tudor], who survived him, and had settled at Uxbridge, Middlesex probably before 1530. He is mentioned frequently in the Middlesex Sessions Rolls, lastly on 2 November 1554 as Maurice Skydmer, baker, when he and a certain John Cooke, both of Uxbridge, were bound to insure the appearance of John Tyrell of Chalfont St Peter, a yeoman, at the next session. He was buried at Uxbridge 28 August 1559 leaving a will dated the same day, and left descendants in Buckinghamshire.

2. AUGUSTINE, a gentleman of Long Itchington, of whom further.

The younger son,

AUGUSTINE SKIDMORE, a gentleman of Budbrooke and Long Itchington (places hard by Stratford-on-Avon), was born perhaps about 1540. He married Margery, seemingly a daughter of _______ Burnill, who married secondly Peter Chrispe on 26 January 1577/8 at Budbrooke. He was at Charlcote in 1564-7, but died at Long Itchington leaving a will dated 12 January 1576/7 and proved 26 October 1577. It named his brother Francis Burnill of Stratford-on-Avon and John Nason of Charlecote as overseers. He was buried within the church at Long Itchington and left four minor children there according to his will. Augustine Skidmore is styled a gentleman in his will, but he was a gentleman only by birth and lineage and clearly did not have the lands or goods to sustain him in this rank. His posterity were largely reduced to the yeomanry, and still later to agricultural laborers.

Augustine Skidmore had issue,

1. WILLIAM, of Offchurch of whom further.
2. JOHN, of Long Itchington, to whom we will return.
3. RICHARD, of Hampton-on-the Hill in Budbrooke, to whom we will eventually return.
4. Joan. The only daughter of Augustine, Senior. She was left £13 6sh. 8d. in her father’s will (a more generous bequest than her brothers received), doubtless to provide a proper dowery at her marriage. She was married at Budbrooke soon after her father’s death to Peter Bailes on 24 November 1577.

The eldest son of Augustine and Margery (Burnill) Skidmore,

WILLIAM SKIDMORE, of Offchurch. He married Judith Walford in 1585 at Mollington, Oxfordshire. She was, with Katherine, wife of William Handes, Senior of Offchurch, sisters and coheiresses of Edward Walford. William Skidmore died in March 1627/8. His will is dated 12 March 1628, and the inventory of his estate taken a few days later on the 18th shows that he had a Bible valued at 6sh. 8d. (This was an uncommon possession which he kept in the hall of his house.). He left issue a son and three married daughters, all remembered in his will:

1. AUGUSTINE, of whom further.
3. A daughter, married John Pittwell.

The only son,

AUGUSTINE, had an estate at the Dudley manor of Budbrooke, perhaps from Edward, the fourth Lord Dudley. He is doubtless the man of his distinctive name who was in Virginia for a time as a servant to Colonel John Upton (died 1652) of Isle of Wight County, and among the 30 persons for whom Upton claimed 1500 acres as headrights on 10 November 1638. He had several children by his two wives christened at Budbrooke, the eldest in 1621 and the youngest in (or soon after) 1640. He may have been in Virginia for part of this time, but that Augustine disappears from there and presumably returned to England. He married firstly his cousin

259 Middlesex Sessions Roll, bundle 39, no. 12. See also bundle 20, no. 19 where he was bound with George Wright of Langley Marish, Buckinghamshire for the appearance of William Vicars of Harlington, Middlesex, a gyardeber.

260 PRO, PROB 11/59

261 The parish registers for baptisms and burials at Long Itchington do not begin until 1653, and the marriages are lost before 1714.

Susan, a daughter of William and Katherine (Walford) Hands, and secondly Bridget ______, whose parentage is presently unknown.

(First wife)
1. Catherine, baptized 28 October 1621. [She was may have been named for her maternal grandmother.]
2. Bridget (probably), baptized 6 July 1628 at Snitterfield.
4. Thomas, baptized 26 April 1633. He appears to have died an infant.
5. Susan (probably). Her christening is not found, but she seems to have been buried (an infant?) on 21 September 1637.

(Second wife)
6. RICHARD, of whom further.
7. Thomas, baptized 12 March 1636/7 called “a son of Augustine and Bridget Scudmor.”
8. Sarah, baptized 7 March 1639/40 and buried on the following day, a daughter of Augustine and Bridget Scudamore.
9. Mary, baptized 12 June 1642, a daughter of Augustine and Bridget Scudamore.

His son,

RICHARD SKIDMORE, of Budbrooke. He married Elizabeth _______. He was buried at Budbrooke on 23 March 1668/9 styled a *serfullio fine* in the register.²⁶³ The administration on his estate was grant three days later. He had issue,

1. Elizabeth, baptized 5 July 1663.
2. Bridget, baptized 7 October 1665. She married Thomas Whiteaway at Budbrooke on 13 November 1694.
3. RICHARD, of whom further.

The only son,

RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized 22 November 1668, a son of Richard and Elizabeth (____) Skidmore of Budbrooke. He married Mary _______, who is perhaps the Mary Skidmore buried at St. Michaels, Budbrooke, on 29 July 1754. He had issue, all christened at Budbrooke.

1. Richard, baptized 29 January 1694. He settled at Claverdon, and married Elizabeth _______. They had issue, baptized at Claverdon,
   1. Ann, baptized 29 December 1717 and died 25 May 1718.
2. John, baptized 21 March 1697. He was buried at St. Michaels, on 5 May 1704.
3. Maria, baptized 15 April 1701.
5. THOMAS, baptized 21 March 1707/8, of whom further.
6. Elizabeth, baptized 21 March 1709. She married Thomas Townsend on 19 October 1729 at Claverdon.

The son,

THOMAS SKIDMORE, a yeoman of Snitterfield, was baptized at Budbrooke on 21 March 1707/8, the son of Richard Skidmore by his wife Mary _______. He married Sarah Hands at Budbrooke on 26 January 1732/3, who was buried there on 19 February 1747. He survived her for many years and was buried at Snitterfield on 30 August 1778. His will was proved promptly on 19 September 1778. He had issue christened at Budbrooke,

1. Mary, baptized 3 March 1733/4. She married Richard Knight on 2 April 1762.
2. John, baptized 8 October 1735, a yeoman of Great Aine, Warwickshire, He married Eleanor Farr at Snitterfield on 12 May 1770. She died soon after her husband on 21 March 1785 without taking administration on his estate. On 12 July 1798 Richard Skidmore, “the natural and lawful

²⁶³ Possibly, in an awkward bit of Latin, a master serge fuller.
brother of John Skidmore of Great Alne” (who died without issue), was granted the administration on his estate.

3. JAMES, of whom further.

4. Richard, baptized 8 February 1739/40. A yeoman at Snittersfield in 1768. He married Mary Townsend on 7 August 1767. On 17 March 1768 they signed a release for a legacy received from the will of the late John Walker of Snittersfield. She was buried at Snitterfield on 30 June 1776. Richard Skidmore was living in 1799.

The son,

JAMES, baptized 7 February 1737/8. He married Mary Loach on 14 November 1768 at Snitterfield and may be the man living there as late as 1801. It was presumably his wife Mary Skidmore who was buried at St. James the Great, Snittersfield on 23 June 1822 at the age of 82. They had issue christened there,

1. Sarah, baptized 10 October 1769. She married John Trotman on 15 October 1795.
2. Mary, baptized 1 September 1776. She married _______ Enoch and died his widow in 1832.
3. Thomas, a yeoman of Snitterfield, baptized 5 November 1780. He was executor of his sister Mary Enoch in 1832. He had married Mary _______ by whom he had issue (as known),
   1. Thomas (perhaps), buried at Snittersfield on 1 January 1817 aged 10.
   2. Sarah, baptized 21 January 1810.

It is now necessary to return to the second son of Augustine and Margery (Burnill) Skidmore,

JOHN SKIDMORE, baptized 28 October 1564 at Charlecote, and a yeoman of Long Itchington. He seems to have spent his early years at Stratford-on-Avon with his mother’s family. He married firstly Mary Robyns in 1595 at Ilmington, and probably secondly a wife Anna who was buried at Stratford on 20 September 1602. He married thirdly Elizabeth, seemingly a Cleaver and somewhat younger, who had died before 13 March 1651/2 when the administration on her estate was given to her son John. She was probably a daughter of the John Cleaver of Hill in Leamington Hastings whose will dated 24 August 1618 remembers the sons and a single daughter (all unnamed) of John Skydmore of Long Itchington. The will of her husband John Skidmore (proved 28 February 1638/9) mentions his wife’s kinsman, still unidentified, Thomas Brookes. John Skidmore died 17 October 1638, and was buried within the church at Long Itchington, having had issue,

(First wife)

1. Elizabeth, baptized 20 October 1596 at Stratford-on-Avon.

(Third wife)

1. John, born 1617, his heir. He was devised two houses and a close in Southam held in chief of King Charles I according to the inquest post mortem of his father in 1638; John had by that year “gone down to Lancashire.” He was still living in 1664, probably at Deddington, Oxfordshire when he was remembered in the will of his nephew John. A chapman [merchant] of Deddington, he was buried there on 5 March 1661/2. He married Bridget ______, who married secondly John Kerhood (from a family of cutlers) on 3 November 1662. She was buried at Deddington on 14 January 1676/7. He had issue,
   1. John, buried 12 August 1643 at Deddington.
   2. Bridget, baptized 26 May 1644.
   3. George, baptized 1 February 1645/6. He is styled a gentleman in a lease for lands at Barford St. Michael (which adjoins Deddington) purchased for £155 from his brother-in-law John Spicer. This property had been devised by Edward Spicer, his father-in-law, to John Spicer charged with certain legacies to be paid from it. On 23 October 1676 George Scudamore sued Rebecca Spicer and James Turpin in chancery on

264 The matrimonial affairs of this John are complicated and probably subject to error. He would seem to have also married Elizabeth Knight at Pebworth in 1596. This may very well have been a first marriage with a date that has been misstated. Pebworth is about six miles southwest of Shottery in Stratford-on-Avon, and Ilminster is a near neighbor. There seems to have been only one John Skidmore about Stratford-on-Avon around 1600, who may have been (as the old country folk use to say) “hard on wives.”

265 He may have succeeded John Harris who was a shopkeeper at Deddington in 1623. His will, if any, should be seen.
matters concerning the leasehold. He left issue at Barford St. Michael, not presently traced further.266

5. John, baptized 23 October 1650.
6. Aster [Arter?], a son, baptized 18 August 1651.
7. James, baptized 4 June 1655.

2. Richard, a constable at Long Itchington in 1647. He died unmarried about 1655, and the administration on his estate was granted on 25 October 1655 to his brother John.

3. EDWARD, of whom further.

4. George. He was presented and fined by the Quarter Sessions at Trinity term 1639 for hunting with greyhounds, but without owning sufficient land according to the form of the statute. He and Nicholas Harris were overseers of the poor in 1654, and he was chosen constable by the people of Long Itchington at Michaelmas, 1654. He had two children remembered (but not named) in 1638 with a bequest of ewes and lambs in their grandfather's will.
   1. A child.
   2. A child.

1. An only daughter, married Thomas Walter.

The third son,

EDWARD SKIDMORE a yeoman of Long Itchington where he had his father's house with its orchards and commons. He appears (by elimination) to have married Margaret Harris at Stratford-on Avon on 17 July 1620. He was presented to the Quarter Sessions at Trinity 1639 and fined for shooting with a gun. He married and had issue,

1. John, presumably the eldest son. He had his grandfather's lands at Long Itchington and paid 4sh tax on two hearths there in 1662. He died unmarried in 1664 (will dated 4 April, proved 18 May) and was buried inside the church. His land went mostly to his brother Richard, with a small exception to his brother Edward Skidmore. A codicil to will also asked his executors to give a half-crown to his uncle John, probably then living at Deddington.

2. Thomas, born about 1627. He was apprenticed to Thomas Smith of Shoe Lane, London, on 31 March 1641 for eight years.

3. Richard, of Long Itchington. He married Martha [probably Clark] who was the “widow Skidmore” who paid the tax on one hearth in 1674 at Hampton-on-the-Hill in Bud-brooke. He died about September 1669 at Ashow leaving a brief nuncupative will. The administration on it was given on 18 May 1670 to his widow, who made bond with John Clarke, a webster (likely a father or brother), who were both then of Long Itchington. He left issue,
   1. George, born 4 November (baptized 13 November) 1656 at Long Itchington. He is probably the man of his name who married firstly Elizabeth _______, and secondly (before 1702) Isabel Crosse.267 He was exempted from paying the tax there in 1674 on one hearth. Had issue (baptized at Long Itchington),
      1. Richard, baptized 15 June 1682.
      2. Elizabeth, baptized 24 April 1686.
   2. Anne, baptized 5 April 1687.

4. Edward, married (by 1655) Abigail _______. He was living in 1664 and was exempted from paying the tax on one hearth in 1674. Had issue (as known) a son,
   Thomas, born 13 July (baptized 5 August) 1655 at Long Itchington.
   1. Alice. She married _______ Cleaver (undoubtedly a kinsman). She was living in 1664.

266 Joan Skidmore of Southport, Merseyside, and Linda Moffatt of Barton Stacey, Hampshire, have collaborated on a manuscript account of the Skidmore Families in Oxfordshire with a view of publication.
267 Isabel Crosse was probably a kinswoman and legatee of Robert Crosse of Southam, Warwickshire, who left a will dated 7 March 1677 leaving £30 to Isabel Crosse, then a spinster. [PRO, C5/266/33].
It is now necessary to return at long last to the third and youngest son of Augustine and Margery (Burnill) Skidmore, RICHARD SKIDMORE, of Hampton Curlew (now Hampton-on-the-Hill) in Budbrooke, baptized 4 August 1567 at Charlecote. The name of his first wife is unknown. He married secondly Elizabeth Martin in 1611 at Pebworth, Worcestershire. She died in 1612 (perhaps in childbirth) and was buried at Budbrooke. He married thirdly, Elizanor ________, who survived him. He was buried on 8 June 1623. His will was dated 20 May 1623, and an inventory made of his estate on June 11th. His will was proved in Worcestershire, which suggests that he probably still had a presence at Pebworth in that county. He had no surviving male posterity but left three daughters, one of whom married Thomas Handes of Long Itchington. His children, as known, christened at Budbrooke,

(First wife)
1. Thomas, baptized 17 June 1593. He probably died young.
2. Sarah, baptized 16 April 1598. [The eldest, she may have been the wife of Thomas Handes.]
3. Rebecca, baptized 7 March 1600/1. She was named residuary legatee and executrix in her father's will and married William Wilson soon after on 28 October 1623 at Budbrooke.
4. Hester, baptized 17 April 1603.
5. John, baptized 9 June 1605. He probably died young.

PARISH REGISTERS

BUDBROOKE, WARWICKSHIRE

1577, 24th November. JOANNE SKIDMORE and Peter Bailes, married.
1593, June 17th. THOMAS, son of RICHARD SKIDMORE.
1598, April 16th. SARAH, daughter of RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized.
1600, March 7th. REBECCA, daughter of RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized.
1603, April 17th. HESTER, daughter of RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized.
1605, June 9th. JOHN, son of RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized.
1612, ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, wife of RICHARD SKIDMORE, buried.
1621, October 28th. CATHERINE, daughter of AUGUSTINE SKIDMORE, baptized.
1623, REBECCA SCUDAMORE and William Wilson, married.
1623, June 8th, RICHARD SCUDAMORE, buried.
1630/1, January 25th. JOHN, son [AUG] SKIDMORE, baptized.
1633, April 26th. THOMAS, son of AUGUSTINE SKIDMORE, baptized.
1636/7, March 12th, THOMAS, son of AUGUSTINE and BRIDGET SCUDAMORE, baptized.
1637, September 21st. SUSAN SKUDAMORE, [infant?] buried.
1639, March 7th. SARAH, a daughter of AUGUSTINE and BRIDGET SCUDAMORE baptized.
1639, March 8th, SARAH SCUDAMORE, [an infant obviously, buried. the following day.]
1642, June 12th. MARY, a daughter of AUGUSTINE and BRIDGET SCUDAMORE, baptized.
1663, July 5th. ELIZABETH, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1665, October 7th. BRIDGET, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1668, November 22nd. RICHARD, son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1668, March 23rd. RICHARD SKIDMORE “Serflio fine,” buried.
1694, November 13th. BRIGETA SKIDMORE and Thomas Whiteaway, married.
1694/5, January 29th, RICHARD, son of RICHARD and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1697/8, March 21st, JOHN, son of RICHARD and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.

268 I am indebted to Linda Moffatt for many of these extracts. She is not to be held accountable for any of my attributions that may prove to be wrong.
269 The registers of Budbrooke begin in 1539 but the early years are in very bad condition. All of the registers before 1812 are at the Shire Hall, Warwick.
1701, April 6th, MARIA, daughter of RICHARD SKIDMORE, baptized.
1704, May 20th, JOHN, son of RICHARD SKIDMORE, husbandman, buried.
1704, September 11th, JOHN, son of RICHARD and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1707/8, March 21st, THOMAS, son of RICHARD and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1709/10, March 21st, ELIZABETH, daughter of RICHARD and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1715, June 2nd, RICHARD SKIDMORE, buried.

ILMINGTON, WARWICKSHIRE
1595, JOHN SKIDMORE and Mary Robyns, married.
1616/7, January 16th, ELIZABETH SKIDMORE and George Drake, married.

STRATFORD-ON-AVON, WARWICKSHIRE
1596, October 20th, ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN SKIDMORE, baptized.
1602, September 20th, ANNE, wife of JOHN SKIDMORE, buried.
1620, July 17th, EDWARD SCIDMORE and Margaret Harris, married.

PEBWORTH, WORCESTERSHIRE
1596, JOHN SKIDMORE and Elizabeth Knight, married. [The only Knight at Pebworth in 1608 was a Thomas Knight, a husbandman, aged about 40.]
1611, RICHARD SKIDMORE and Elizabeth Martin, married. [She was probably the daughter of Robert Marten, the younger, a yeoman and a subsidy man, aged about 40.]

CLIFFORD CHAMBERS, WARWICKSHIRE
1652, June 29th, MARY SKIDMORE and Robert Wilkins, married.

LONG ITCHINGTON, WARWICKSHIRE
1655, July 13th, THOMAS, son of RICHARD and ABIGAIL SKIDMORE, baptized.
1656, November 13th, GEORGE, son of RICHARD and MARTHA SKIDMORE, baptized.
1682, June 15th, RICHARD, son of [GEORGE?] and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1686, April 24th, ELIZABETH, daughter of GEORGE SKIDMORE, baptized.
1687, November 5th, ANNE, daughter of GEORGE SKIDMORE, baptized.

QUINTON, WARWICKSHIRE
1665, July 23rd, THOMAS, son of THOMAS and LIN_A SKIDMORE, baptized.

CLAVERDON, WARWICKSHIRE
1717, December 29th, ANNE, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1719, June 28th, ANNE, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1729, October 19th, ELIZABETH SKIDMORE and Thomas Townsend, married.
1790, December 28th, ELIZABETH SKIDMORE and Stephen Pittaway, married.

SNITTERFIELD, WARWICKSHIRE
1628, July 6th, BRIDGET, daughter of ______ SKIDMORE, baptized.
[She was probably the daughter of Augustine and Bridget Skidmore of Budbrooke There is no further entry after 1628 until 1733.]
1732/3, January 26th. THOMAS SKIDMORE and Sarah Hands, “both of this parish,” married.
1733/4, March 3rd. MARY, daughter of THOMAS and SARAH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1735, October 8th. JOHN, son of THOMAS and SARAH SKIDMORE, baptized.

270 This parish is about six miles southwest of Stratford-on-Avon, and was once reckoned a part of Gloucestershire. For a list of the able-bodied men there in 1608, see John Smith, Men and Armour for Gloucestershire in 1608, (London, 1902) 96.
1737, February 7th. JAMES, son of THOMAS and SARAH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1739, February 8th. RICHARD, son of THOMAS and SARAH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1747, February 19th. SARAH, wife of THOMAS SKIDMORE, buried.
1752, November 18th. WILLIAM, baseborn son of MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1752, November 21st. WILLIAM, baseborn son of MARY SKIDMORE, buried.
1768, November 14th. JAMES SCUDAMORE and Mary Loack, married.
1758, February 6th. WILLIAM, baseborn son of MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1767, August 7th. RICHARD SKIDMORE (yeoman of Great Alne) and Mary Townsend, married.
1769, October 18th. SARAH, daughter of JAMES and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1769, September. MARY, daughter of JAMES and MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1770, May 12th. JOHN SCUDAMORE and Eleanor Farr, married.
1772, December 16th. THOMAS, son of JOHN and ELEANOR SCUDAMORE, buried.
1776, June 30th. MARY wife of RICHARD SCUDAMORE, buried.
1778, August 30th. THOMAS SCUDAMORE, buried.
1780, November 5th. THOMAS, son of JAMES and Mary SCUDAMORE, baptized.
1785, March 21st. ELEANOR SCUDAMORE, buried.
1792, December 26th, WILLIAM, illegitimate son of JOHN SCYDSMORE and Sarah Hainge, baptized.

NORTON LINDSEY, WARWICKSHIRE
1755, December 23rd, THOMAS, son of MARY SKIDMORE, baptized.
1782, December 7th, RICHARD SKIDMORE and Elizabeth Goodway, married.
1784/5, January 14th, ELIZABETH, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1786, June 11th, MARY, daughter of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.
1788, September 28th, JOHN, son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH SKIDMORE, baptized.

PROBATES
WILL OF SIR GILES BRYDGES, KNT.,OF COBERLY GLOUCESTERSHIRE, 1511.
Dated 19 [or 20] November 1511.
Henry Brydges, my brother, and Edmund Tame, Esq., executors.
Proven 18 February 1511/2.
[NOTE. This very brief abstract was published in Sir Harris Nichols, Testamenta Vetusta (London, 1826), 498. Elsewhere we find that Sir Giles made a bequest of 40sh to Edward Skidmore. The original will (at the PRO) should be seen. I suggested in my piece on Burnham (reprinted above) that Edward Skidmore may have married (firstly) a daughter of Sir Giles since Edward himself is on at least one occasion himself called “of Coberly, Gloucestershire.”].

WILL OF AUGUSTINE SKIDMORE, GENTLEMAN, OF LONG ITCHINGTON, WARWICKSHIRE, 1577.272
Dated 12 January 1576/7. Sick and “deseased in bodi.”
To be buried in the church of Long Itchington.
To son William, 40/- at 20 years of age.
To son John, 40/- at 20 years of age.
To son Richard, 40/- at 20 years of age.
To daughter Johan, £13 6sh. 8d. at 20 years of age.
If it fortune that any may die the overseers shall see that his part is paid equally among the others.

271 John Scudamore of Snitterfield married Eleanor Farr on 12 May 1770. She was buried there on 21 March 1785. He left a will dated 2 December 1800 giving £250 to his son William Scudamore. It was witnessed by William Hobday and George Farr and was proved on 25 October 1804 at Worcester. [He had another son Thomas who was buried an infant at Snitterfield on 16 December 1772.]
272 PRO, PROB 11/59.
To wife Margery Skidmore residue of my goods, she to be executrix.

WILL OF JOHN CLEAVER, SHEPHERD, OF HILL IN THE PARISH OF LEAMINGTON HASTINGS, WARWICKSHIRE, 1618.
Dated 24 August 1618. Proved 19 April 1620. He left a bequest to the sons and a daughter (not named) of John Skydmore of Long Itchington.

To Elinor, my wife, sixteen pounds of lawful money within two years of my decease.
To Thomas Handes of Long Itchington “that married my daughter” twenty marks of lawful money within two and a half years of my decease, and I would have given her more if I had [been] able. To daughter Hester twenty nobles to be paid within three years of my decease if she be then living, and if she decease before the said term, then my will is that the said portion be equally divided between my other two daughters Sara and Rebecca.
Residue (including the lease of my house or tenement) to my forenamed daughter Rebecca who I make constitute and appoint my sole executrix.
I appoint my brother John Scudamore of Long Ichenton and Clement Ditheridge of Hatton to be my overseers and to help and assist my executrix.
Witnesses: Cle: Ditheridge, Isabel, his wife, her mark (X), Clement Weele, his (X) mark.
No probate is shown, but he was dead before 11 June 1623 when an inventory was taken, “Sum £92.16sh.4d.” No personal names are found there, nor are the appraisers given. It includes the usual household furniture, livestock, and “wheat, barley, peas, oats upon the ground” (crops valued at £30).

WILL OF WILLIAM SKIDMORE OF OFFCHURCH, WARWICKSHIRE, 1628. Sick in body.
To the parish church of Offchurch where I live, 15d, to be paid with half a year after my decease. To Thomas Middleton, my son-in-law, one milch cow of the best, to be delivered to him by my executors presently after my decease.
To John Pittwell, my son-in-law, 3sh. 4d. to be paid within twelve months after my decease.
To John Wootters, my son-in-law, 3sh. 4d.
Residue to Judeth, my wife, and to Au’stine, my son, to be equally divided between them.
Wife Judeth and son Au’stine to be sole executors.
My brother John Skidmore of Long Itchington and my brother William Hands, the elder, of Offchurch, to be my overseers.
Dated 12 March in the third year of Lord King Charles, 1727 [1627/8].
Witnesses Raphe Ffleexner, John Skidmore.
Inventory taken [very promptly] on 18 March 1627 by John Ffenton, the elder, William Hands, the elder, Thomas Parker, and William Hale, all of Offchurch. The contents are itemized for: Without doors (and the barn), and Within doors in the hall, in the chamber above the hall, in the kitchen, in the parlor and the bedchamber. Includes “a bible in the greater value of 6sh.8d.” in the hall. Sum, £62.6sh.8d.

273 PRO, PROB 11/135.
274 Hampton Curlew is now Hampton-on-the Hill in Budbrooke. Curiously this will was not recorded in Warwickshire, but in Worcestershire which must be taken as certain evidence that he had lands in that county (perhaps at Pemworth) not presently known. [The wills for the that area of Warwickshire were proved at Worcestershire, not necessarily indicative of Worcestershire lands. LM]
WILL OF WILLIAM HANDES, SENIOR, HUSBANDMAN OF OFFCHURCH, WARWICKSHIRE.
Dated 26 September 1629.

WILL OF JOHN SKIDMORE, THE ELDER, YEOMAN, of LONG ITCHINGTON, 1639.
Dated 28 February 1638/9.
To be buried in the church at Long Itchington.
To son John (after decease of wife Elizabeth) two houses in Southam and a close called “Parke Close” in Southam, or to son Richard if John died and leaves no heirs.
To son Edward my house in Long Itchington where he now dwells, for life, with orchards and commons, and then to my grandson John, son of the said Edward Skidmore.
To son Edward, yard land in Bro[ad]well town during the term of my lease (excepting Michelmas rent which my wife Elizabeth shall have). To son Richard eight lambs in “Thorps’s Ground.”
To son Richard the profit of two watermills in Worcestershire during the term of my lease and after the death of wife Elizabeth.
To John Skidmore, son of Edward Skidmore, six sheep.
To son Edward’s five children, 20 shillings each to buy them ewes and lambs.
To son George’s two children, the same.
To wife’s kinsman, Thomas Brookes, six sheep.
Son John shall account to my wife for all money delivered to him “since he went down in Lankeshire.”
The church at Long Itchington, 5d.
Residue to wife Elizabeth, she to be executrix.
Overseers: Loving friends Ardeyn Phippes, gent., of Long Itchington, and William Butler, yeoman, of Budbrooke.
Witnesses: Richard Gibbins, Henry Yeates.
Debts owed to John Skidmore by John Hanslape of Stonithorpe [Stoney Thorpe in Bishop’s Itchington]; Richard Poole of Southam; Thomas Gilbert of Willie [Willey]; Raphael Peace, vicar of Long Itchington; Charles Carter, two bonds; Thomas Corbit of Long Itchington.

INQUEST POST MORTEM OF JOHN SCUDAMORE OF SOWHAM, CO. WARWICK, 1639.
Taken at Dumschurch, co. Warwick, on 25th October, 15 Charles I [1639] under oath of John Newbold of Bilton, John Hickox, Edward Clarke, John Walker, Henry Bliss, James Mason, Richard Walton, Thomas Buswell, David Ryland, Thomas Watson, William Clever, Robert Clever, Thomas Cross, Holmes, John Fawkes, Thomas Smith, and Stockwell Wright, who say that,
John Scudamore was seized of a cottage and one close estimated to contain 4 acres, with pertinances in Sowham, in co. Warwick, lately in the tenure or occupation of Richard Hilston. And of one other cottage with another close in Sowham, lately in the tenure or occupation of Richard Maston.
The jurors say that John Scudamore died seized of these premises on 17 October 14 Charles I [1638] and that John Scudamore, junior, is his son and next heir, and is aged 22 years and more.
John Scudamore, the son, has taken up the rents and profits to his own use and has continued to do so up until the day of this inquest.
In witness whereof, etc. William Gregorie, Escheator.

---

275 This William Handes (the son), of Offchurch, husbandman, also left a will proved 2 June 1651. [PRO, PROB 11/217].
276 PRO, PROB 11, 179.
277 PRO, C142/640/19. This transcript is slightly abridged.
ADMINISTRATION OF ELIZABETH SKIDMORE OF LONG ITCHINGTON, 1652.
Granted on 13 March 1651/2 to John Scudamore, the natural and lawful son. (Administration Act Book, folio 36.)

ADMINISTRATION OF RICHARD SKIDMORE ALIAS SCUDAMORE OF LONG ITCHINGTON, 1658.
Granted on 25 October 1658 to John Skidmore alias Scudamore, his brother. (PRO, Administration Act Book (1658), folio 258.)

WILL OF JOHN SKIDMORE, THE YOUNGER, OF LONG ITCHINGTON, HUSBANDMAN, 1664.
Dated 4 April 1664. Very weak in body.
To be buried in the church at Itchington.
To my brother Richard all my tenement and appurtenances in Itchington except that part of the house and one bay of barring in the occupation of my brother Edward Skidmore, which I bequeath to him the said Edward and his heirs forever.
To my brother Richard the bed and all the furniture thereunto belonging which I now lie upon, the table in the parlor, and the trunk in the same room, also a cupboard in the hall, with one of the chests in the upper room with a lock and key.
To my brother Richard a great kettle with a bail, one great flaggon, and the bigger of the brass pots. To my brother Edward one joyned bed, a chest in the upper room, one table in the hall, and two kettles.
I do give 10 cushions to be divided among my 2 brethren and Alice Clever.
To Alice Clever I give 2 of the best platters, one brass pan in the chamber, 4 diapar napkins, a cupboard, and one little chest. My brother Richrd to be executor.
Witnesses: Samuel Roe, William Chelsom
Probated 18 May 1664.
[Added at bottom] “I desire that my executor give to my uncle John halfe a Crowne.”

NUNCUPATIVE WILL OF RICHARD SCHUDEMORE OF ASHOW, WARWICKSHIRE, 1669.
Memorandum that on or about September last 1669, Richard Schudemore of Ashow, being sick and very weak in body but of perfect memory, did make this his last will and testament nuncupative in manner and form following, viz. “All tht I have I leave to my wife and children.” These Words, or the very like in effect, were spoken by the said testator in the presence of Thomas Allestre, Rector of Ashow, and John Clarke.
His will was probated at Coventry on 16 May 1670, and the administration of the goods of Richard Schudemore, deceased, later of Ashow, was given to Martha Schudemore, relict, of Itchington Longe in the county of Warwick, who gave bond. [Added later in a different hand: “et Joh’en Clark de eadem. webster.”]

ADMINISTRATION OF EDWARD SKIDMORE, OF KENILWORTH, 10 October 1713. [Not seen.]

SUGGESTIONS FOR FURTHER INVESTIGATION.
Will of Giles Brydges, 1511.
Index to Inquisitions post mortems, vol. I (Elizabeth), to be checked for the lands of Edward Dudley, fourth Baron Dudley (1586).
Ibid., Index, vol. IV (Charles I), to be checked for Edward Dudley, fifth Baron Dudley (1643).
[Access to the original documents found in the indices is complicated, and for this the National Archives has posted a description of how to proceed available on their website. If a man held lands in more than one county there will be an inquest ordered by the local escheators in every county. There is no index to tenants at these dates, but only to the names of landowners, so each inquest must be scanned. There may be copies or extracts to be found in the county record offices, and if available at least Warwickshire, and Worcestershire should be seen.]
FORTUNATUS AUGUSTINE DAVIS SCUDAMORE (1846-1904), PLAYWRIGHT.

By Warren Skidmore

One of the minor mysteries about the Scudamore family has been the parentage of Fortunatus Augustine Scudamore and his relationship to the actress Margaret Scudamore. She was the mother of Sir Michael Scudamore Redgrave, and the founder of this well-known theatrical family. Let us start with what was commonly believed, and repeated when the Redgraves were the subject of a long cover story headed “Birds of a Father [Sir Michael]” in 1967 for Time magazine.278 The author begins:

Once there was an Englishman named Fortunatus Augustus [sic] Scudamore. He wrote atrocious Victorian melodramas, and it served him quite right when in 1907 his daughter Margaret married an actor chap named Roy Redgrave. The marriage was a bad show, but before it closed in Australia three years later, Roy and Margaret had inadvertently established a simply smashing theatrical dynasty. It has flourished in England for three decades, but within the last year the Redgraves have been recognized on both sides of the Atlantic as the first family of stage and screen, the nearest thing to the Barrymores that the era has produced.279

After a long an interesting account of the state of the theater in the West End of London and on Broadway in New York in the mid-1960s the article ends,

They [Lynne and Vanessa Redgrave] are both inspired actresses - - birds of a father - - who seem sure to enjoy quite a flutter in the next few years. Some time this spring Lynn will fly to London to make a movie with Rita Tushingham. Some time this summer, with Camelot in the can, Vanessa will fly to Turkey to make The Charge of the Light Brigade with Director Richardson - - they agree that their divorce, which by then will probably be final, will not affect their relationship. The girls have everything going for them, including the rumbustious new scene in cinema. The way things have turned out, after all, would surely cause a silent tear of joy to course down the whiskery cheek of Fortunatus Augustus Scudamore.

Fortunatus, alas, was not born a Scudamore nor did he have a daughter Margaret. He was Fortunatus Augustine Davis, and his birth was recorded just so in 1846 in the Stroud Registration District in Gloucestershire. Davis had married Ellen Sheridan Gillet on 9 April 1874 at Bristol, but before the birth of his first child, a son, in 1877 he had changed his surname from Davis to Scudamore which it is said that he considered more elegant280. He continued to retain the name Davis before Scudamore, and this form was followed by his wife and children. He was at various times an actor, a theatrical manager (so-called at the birth of his daughter Mary Mabel Scudamore), and finally a playwright. He wrote 22 plays, all of them long-forgotten, and only one of them is to be found on the shelves at the British Library.281

---

278 Time, 17 March 1967.
279 See the article by Charles Kidd, The Redgrave and Connected Families, Genealogists’ Magazine, XXVIII, no. 9 (March 2006), 396-408 for an article and tabular pedigree of the Redgrave family. It notes that Margaret Scudamore’s paternity “is still disputed” which this paper does clarify.
280 The birth of Lionel Ernest Davis Scudamore was recorded in the Barton Registration District.
He died alone, aged 58, at 8 Castleman Mansions at Barnes in Surrey between the 1 November 1904 (when he was last seen by the boy delivering his milk) and the following Sunday (6 November) when he was found about 1:30 p.m. by Margaret Scudamore. She identified the body as that of her uncle, who she said she was in the habit of visiting every Sunday. His wife was away, and he had collapsed in his kitchen wearing household gloves, apparently intending to “blacklead” his stove.282

Margaret Scudamore (who was not his niece or daughter) was not remembered in his will dated 13 October 1904. His wife Ellen Sheriden Davis Scudamore was left all his household effects, and all of the acting rights and copyrights in his plays and dramatic works.283 His children Mary Mabel Davis Scudamore, a spinster, and Lionel Ernest Davis Scudamore (an actor) were the residual heirs who were to share his estate equally after the death of his wife.

Margaret Scudamore was born at Portsmouth on 13 November 1884 (as Daisy Bertha Mary) and the daughter of William George Scudamore, a shipwright, and his wife Clara Linington. The young Daisy went up to London hoping for a career on the stage. She talked to an agent in Maiden Lane who suggested that she go and see the playwright who seems, coincidentally, to have taken her true family’s surname. The agent gave her the address in Barnes of Fortunatus, the actor-playwright-manager, who was described as a “most cheerful” man. When he found Daisy on his doorstep he was clearly in an extravagant mood for he threw his arms about her neck, and cried “If you are not my [Scudamore] daughter, then I don’t know whose daughter you may be!” She was welcomed into the household and lived with his wife and children for a time, apparently until Fortunatus did find work for her as an actress in London.

At the time of her first marriage to George Ellsworthy ("Roy") Redgrave he was living at 2 Birnam Terrace, Govan, while his bride Daisy B. M. Scudamore was living at 63 Galletly Street in Dundee, Scotland. They were married on 23 September 1907 at 4 Minerva Street, Glasgow in the presence of William James Butler, an actor, and Mary Heath, an entertainer. Their marriage was later dissolved about four years after the birth of Sir Michael, and Daisy Redgrave was known thereafter by her stage name Margaret Scudamore.284

The earliest member of Margaret’s family to be certainly identified is a Thomas Scudamore of Woolwich, Kent, her great-great-grandfather, who was born about 1747.285 He was apprenticed in 1762 to Thomas Roberts, a quartermaster of Deptford. St. Paul, London. He married Elizabeth Diaper on 22 October 1774 at East Greenwich and took his family from Woolwich to Hampshire about 1780. He was employed as a shipwright at Whippingham on the Isle of Wight, where he was buried on 25 November 1800, aged 53. They had (as known) three children,

i. Thomas, born 3 November 1775, of whom further.

ii. Elizabeth, born 6 March (baptized on 25 March at St. Mary Magdalene, Woolwich on 25 March) 1778. She was buried, an infant, on 8 October 1778.

iii. Sarah, baptized at St. Mary Portsea, Hampshire, on 7 October 1781.

The only son, Thomas Scudamore, was born on 3 November (baptized on 18 November at St. Mary Magdalene, Woolwich) 1775. He married Mary Rimer (1779-1850) on 19 January 1800 at Whippingham. He was a

283 On 7 May 1906 Mrs E. S. D. Scudamore signed an agreement assigning eight of plays of her late husband to the management of Walter and Frederick Melville.
284 Margaret Scudamore married secondly James P. Anderson, formerly employed by the Ceylon and Eastern Agency, in 1922 at London.
285 This account of the family at Woolwich, Kent and at Whippingham is almost entirely the work in 1992 of the late John Hunt of Potton, Bedfordshire. However I later suggested that this Thomas may have been kin of a John Scudamore, a shipwright, from Presteigne, Radnorshire who went up to the city of London. He was called of _____ in Surrey when his will was proved on 17 January 1742 at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. His wife Elinor survived him (as did a sister Margaret back at Presteigne), but no children are mentioned in his will. The Scudamores at Presteigne were a branch of the principal family at Kentchurch Court in Herefordshire.
journeyman shipwright, and was buried at East Cowes on 14 August 1864, aged 87. They had 14 children, all christened at Whippingham,

i. Elizabeth, born 25 April (baptized 4 May) 1800. She was born deaf and dumb and died unmarried at Whippingham on 5 April 1873.

ii. William, born 30 July (baptized 9 August) 1801, of whom further.

iii. Thomas, of Hamble-le-Rice, Hampshire, born 12 December (baptized 26 December) 1802. He married Hannah (who died in 1867), the daughter of Henry Ethridge and previously the widow of _______ Mason. He was a shipwright at East Cowes where he was buried on 9 June 1861. They had no children.

iv. John, born 6 January (baptized 3 February) 1805. He died an infant and was buried at Whippingham on 20 September 1807.

v. Sarah, born 8 November (baptized 7 December) 1806. She died an infant the same year.

vi. Mary Ann, born 6 November (baptized 11 December) 1808. She married Charles Heffer on 21 June 1842 at Christ Church, St. Marylebone, London.

vii. Jane, born 3 February (baptized 28 February) 1810. She was buried, unmarried, at Whippingham on 18 November 1830.

viii. Eliza, born 5 April (baptized 3 May) 1812.

ix. Matilda, born 27 October (baptized 20 November) 1814. She married Thomas Hyder on 18 December 1842 at Christ Church, St. Marylebone, London.

x. George, born 25 October (baptized 24 November) 1816. He never married and was buried at East Cowes on 17 August 1842.

xi. Martha, baptized 9 May 1819. She married James Attrill in 1844.

xii. Emma, born 6 November (baptized 8 December) 1822. She died in childhood, and was buried at Whippingham on 28 February 1832.

xiii. Henry, born 23 April (baptized 23 May) 1824. He died in infancy and was buried at Whippingham, on 10 October 1824.

xiv. Joseph, of Hamble-le-Rice, baptized 13 November 1825. He married firstly Elizabeth Ratty (1831-1874), and secondly Ann Ratty (1821-1905), a spinster aged 47, on 25 October 1874 at Southampton. He was a shipwright and died at Hamble in 1907 having had six children by his first wife.

The eldest son, William Scudamore, of Whippingham and East Cowes, was born on 30 July (baptized at Whippingham on 9 August) 1801. He married firstly Mary Ridgely (1807-1834) who died at Whippingham on 3 July 1834, by whom he had,

i. Mary Jane, born 19 January (baptized at Whippingham on 24 October) 1830. She married William Dell on 25 April 1853 at Whippingham.

ii. Harriet, born 14 April (baptized 15 May) 1831. She married John Sargent, a policeman of 22 King Street) on 23 January 1863 at St. George’s, Hanover Square, London.

iii. William, of London (and Chatham and Gillingham, Kent). He was baptized at East Cowes on 22 1833. He married firstly on 9 December 1858 at Lee in Lewisham, London, Rebecca Chapple (1835-1966). They had no children. He married secondly at St. Mary’s, Rotherhithe, Sarah Ann Smith. He was a shipwright at the Clapham and Gillingham Dockyards. He died on 7 July 1889 leaving seven children by his second wife.

William Scudamore married secondly Mary Bascombe (1813-1906) in 1837 at Whippingham. He was a shipwright at East Cowes, and was buried at Whippingham on 17 November 1839 leaving three young children. His widow supported her family as postmistress at Whippingham after his death. They had,

iv. Henry, born 1837. He was an apprentice shipwright at Whippingham in 1851.

v. Eliza, baptized at Whippingham on 23 September 1838. She married Edward Harvey in 1863.

vi. William George (posthumous), born 5 May (baptized at East Cowes on 31 May) 1840, of whom further.
His youngest son, William George Scudamore, a posthumous child, was born at Whippingham on 5 May 1840. He married Clara Linington (1839-1925) in 1869 at Marylebone, London. A shipwright, he died at Portsmouth in 1916, leaving five children born at Portsea. His widow Clara Scudamore died at Portsmouth in 1925. They had five children,

i. William George, born 1870. He died an infant in 1871.

ii. Clara Annie, baptized at St. Mary’s, Portsea on 29 December 1872. She married Ernest John Stevens Blanchard on 27 October 1894 at Portsea.

iii. Alice May, born 1876. She married William Frederick Knowler on 24 September 1903 at Portsmouth.


v. Daisy Bertha Mary, born 1880. She became the actress, Margaret Scudamore. Her long stage career is best noticed in The Times obituary of 8 October 1958 which repeated the error that F. A. Scudamore was her father. It may be taken as certain that Fortunatus Augustine Davis Scudamore acted in loco parentis to Margaret, and that undoubtedly she returned the kindness of his family to her with affection.

Daisy as actress, Margaret Scudamore

286 Rachel Kempson (Lady Redgrave) sold all of her husband’s papers to The Theatre Collection at the Victoria and Albert Museum in 2000. They are housed at Blythe House, near Olympia, in London. There are five surviving letters there from her mother to Margaret Scudamore dated from 190-? to 1925.
SCUDAMORE CALLS IT A DAY

Racing / Sweet farewell as one of the country’s top jockeys gives Ascot a final sample of his class which earned him eight titles. John Oaksey reports from Ascot on a fitting end to the career of the National Hunt champion jockey

[Peter Scudamore is the best known man of his surname in Britain today. This story of his retirement from racing appeared in the issue of Sunday 18 April 1993 of The Weekly Telegraph. He has written two autobiographies: A SHARE OF SUCCESS, THE SCUDAMORE FAMILY (with Alan Lee, published London by Stanley Paul) in 1983, and then an updated SCU, THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A CHAMPION (London, Headline Book Publishing) in 1993 after his retirement. In addition to his autobiographies he was the subject of “221, PETER SCUDAMORE’S RECORD SEASON” [1988-9], by Dudley Doust (London, Hodder & Stoughton, 1989). Doust mentions his relationship to Sir Peter Scudamore of Upton Scudamore, and published a more elegant redrawing of my sketch of Sir Peter’s seal of 1323 in his first chapter “Sir Peter’s Stirrups.” (Warren Skidmore)]

PETER SCUDAMORE, the most successful jumping jockey of all time, went out on a triumphant winning note at Ascot. Sweet Duke, winner of the Alpine Meadow Handicap Hurdle, was the 1,677th and his last success.

Eight-times champion jockey but 14 winners behind Richard Dunwoody in this season's table, Scudamore disclosed to Jim McGrath, The Daily Telegraph Racing Correspondent, that he is "no longer in the right frame of mind to go chasing titles all over the country".

Scudamore, who has done a great deal to raise the profile of his sport, recently capped a sparkling career with victory in the Champion Hurdle at Cheltenham aboard Granville Again, recording his second win in that race. But his great disappointments are that he has never won the Gold Cup or the Grand National.

It is entirely typical of the man's high standards that he should decide to retire the moment he suspects himself of giving less than 100 per cent.

After giving his first two mounts every conceivable chance, he took Sweet Duke round by the shortest way - "between the paint and the rails" - and as Sweet Duke swept clear over the last two flights the stands exploded in delight.

For several seasons now, the combination of Peter Scudamore and horses trained by Martin Pipe has meant a cast-iron guarantee of a run for your money. A uniquely high proportion of them have been winners and in the history of National Hunt racing, punters have certainly never had two better friends.

In the winner's enclosure people crowded around the champion for autographs. Scudamore, his face spattered with mud, was close to shedding tears.

"This is a bit like an Oscar ceremony. I have so many people to thank," Scu said at the post-race presentations. He had in fact begun this final day by having a special "thank you" tape played to the 40-strong staff of Martin Pipe's Somerset yard.

"The lads were all very touched and there were quite a few tears," Pipe told us at Ascot. “But they gave him three rousing cheers and we all wish him luck.

He has been a truly dedicated professional and a great tactician - full of bravery and brains”.

Peter Scudamore's ex-jockey father, Michael, was at Ascot to watch the final act. Unlike his son, Michael had both a Grand National and a Cheltenham Gold Cup to his credit - but was forced to give up by grave Injuries caused in a fall. "It is great to see Peter retiring in one piece when he is still at the top of his profession," the proud father said. To the champion's mother Mary who never wanted him to be a jockey in the first place - his retirement will come as a blessed relief after years of anxious watching from the stands.
One of the first invitations Peter Scudamore received after the announcement of his retirement was to become a Trustee of the Injured Jockeys Fund.
He accepted with pleasure saying with characteristic modesty: "It will give me a chance to pay something back." The nine existing Trustees are understandably thrilled that he should join them.
In the jumping jockeys’ changing room, the close comradeship of dangers shared has always produced warmth and friendship, rare in professional sport.
For instance, Scu's predecessor, John Francome, stopped riding when he drew level with his injured opponent to share the championship. "I remember thinking he might never have another chance," Francome says now. "He has had the title ever since."
In much the same way, Scudamore's greatest rival, and now certain successor in the championship, Richard Dunwoody, admitted to shedding a tear when he heard the news. "It just won't be the same without him. He has been a great champion."
Everyone at Ascot shared those feelings, and so do both punters and lovers of horses, horsemanship and sporting courage all over the British Isles. Peter Scudamore has been a magnificent example to us all.
CAPTAIN GODWIN SCUDAMORE

He is from the family at Ballingham, Herefordshire. LM

The genealogy of the Scudamore family reveals Anglo-Saxon lineage. The name was established in America by Capt. Godwin Scudamore who was born in Herefordshire, England, November 28, 1824, and landed in New York City in November of 1844, a stranger with only a small amount of money, but with an excellent education and the qualities of courage and perseverance that make for success. From New York he went to New Orleans, where he worked in a tobacco factory for a year. A summer in Cincinnati, Ohio, was followed by a return to New Orleans for the winter, after which he went back to Cincinnati and engaged in farming nine miles from the city.

In March of 1853 he moved to Randolph County, Illinois, and there engaged in farm pursuits until his enlistment in the Union army. Beginning as a second lieutenant in July 1862, he was promoted to be first lieutenant in March, 1863, and while thus serving he was captured by the Confederates and placed in the notorious Libby prison at Richmond. Nine months were spent in that gloomy place. Meanwhile he and others had worked a tunnel under the walls of the prison and on the night of February 9, 1864, they managed to pass out and make good their escape. Immediately upon rejoining the army he resumed active service and in a short time was promoted to the rank of captain, as such commanding two companies until the close of the war. Meantime he had participated in many of the most desperate battles of the struggle, but out of each he had come uninjured and eager for the next engagement.

After being mustered out of the service farming and merchandising engaged the attention of Captain Scudamore back in Randolph County, Illinois, until October, 1869, the date of his arrival in California. After a month in the vicinity of St. Helena in Napa County he came on to Lake County and settled in Scott’s valley on 560 acres. Under the firm name of Scudamore, Reynolds & Co., he was interested in the mercantile business at Lakeport, Upper Lake, and Bartlett Springs with R. G. Reynolds. The firm met with success, for Captain Scudamore was a thorough-going business man.

His first marriage had occurred September 17, 1849, and united him with Caroline A. Hampton Colby, who at her death left four daughters, Charlotte, Sarah J., Alice and Mary. October 13, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Clendenin, who was born, reared, and married in Randolph County, Illinois, and died in Lake County, California, in 1897 at the age of sixtyfour. Twelve years after her death the Captain passed away, and died on 22 May 1908 aged 83 years, 5 month, 24 days. They were parents of four children by their union, namely: Laura (Mrs. Joe Williams), of Los Angeles; Dick Scudamore; Nannie (wife of W. C. Craig), of Humboldt County; California; and Joseph H., who died at the age of eighteen months. Politically the Captain was a staunch Republican and he voted the first Republican ticket in Lake County, an act which required considerable courage, for the county was at that time a stronghold of old Missouri Democrats as staunch in their Democracy as he was in his Republicanism, while he was absolutely alone as to numbers. Remote as was Lake County from the seat of war excitement ruled in all elections and it was not until years after the war had closed that contention ceased here in regard to the leading issue of that historic struggle. Although the people mostly disagreed with the Captain in politics, they respected him as a man, confided in his business judgement and trusted to his honesty in every detail, realizing that he possessed the sterling attributes that give weight to citizenship and lend honor to a community.
INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF HENRY SKIDMOROE OF RICKMANSWORTH, HERTFORDSHIRE, 1665.

This inventory of Henry Skidmore is to be found at the National Archives at Kew (PCC, PROB 4, 5035). It was exhibited at court on the 20th day of January 1664/5. On the previous day the administration of the goods and chattels of Henry Skidmore, late of Rickmansworth, was given to John Skidmore the natural and legitimate son of the deceased. It would be interesting to know the relationship between the two Weedon men mentioned here (Thomas Weedon, Senior, *of Chalfont*, and Thomas Weedon, Junior, *of Middlesex*) and the James Weedon who only three years later took the decedent’s young nephews Henry and Thomas Skidmore to Maryland with him. James Weedon came from London but there can be little doubt that he had his origins also at Chalfont or Rickmansworth. Possibly the Weedons and the Skidmores were already cousins in some unknown way and a study of the surviving Weedon wills (which has not been done) just might be very informative. Henry and Thomas Skidmore, subsequently of Delaware, must have known the house and shop of their uncle Henry Skidmore, the elder, which is described here. Although Henry Skidmore is called a chandler elsewhere, the large quantity of malt suggests that he may have been a brewer as well. In this transcript I have reduced the valuations given in Roman numerals to Arabic. (WS)

“Inventory of Henry Skidmore of Rickmansworth otherwise Rickenssworth, Herts., made 18th January 1664 [1665], 16th Charles II.

In the Hall
Imprimis one joyned.Cupboard 1 table & 1 fourme wth other necessaries valued att £2

[Item] in the kitchen vizt brasse and [pe]wter one facke and spitts wth some other necessaries valued att £5

In the little Chamber
Item one bedstead with the bedding and one joyned Cupboard one Court cupboard, two side tables two joined Chests and twoe Chairs £4 3sh.4d.

Item in the Chamber over the Shopp 2 plaine bedsteads with the bedding belonging thereunto 3 Chests, 1 drawing cupboard 1 stoole & a writing deske val at £4 13sh.4d.

Item in the Chamber over the Hall one bedstead wth the bedding belonging thereunto 1 joyned table 1 prest cupboard 6 joyned-stooles 6 leather covered chaires and six cushions one paire of Andirons fire shovell & tonges wth small brasses £6 6sh.

Item in the Garrett 2 half headed bedsteads 2 flockbeds 2 blankets 2 cov[er]letts & 1 chest £1 5sh.8d.

Item tenne paire of Sheets two douzen of napkins and other Lynnen att £6

Item the goods and wares in the shopp & things thereunto belonging valued att £85

Item Malt and other graine val at £25
Item the Corne on the ground at £18

Item one Old Carte and 1 old plough with some other lumber £2 10sh.

Item the firewood in the yard £1 8sh.4d.

Item wearing Cloathes & money in his pocket £3 8sh.4d.

It[em] due & oweing to the said decea[se]d by Tho: Weedon Sen of Chalfont in the county of Bucks £12


Item due by severall persons in the parish of Rickmansworth in the County of Hertford aforesaid ye sume of £30

The Sume totall of this Inventory £252 15sh
THE FAMILY WHO HAVE LEFT THEIR MARK

[This newspaper story appeared in the Watford Observer on Friday, 15 August 1975. Two pictures, alas, are not copied here. One includes the 15 living children of William and Fanny (Smith) Skidmore of Rickmansworth, and another of their grandfather Joseph Skidmore (1820-1914).
(Warren Skidmore)]

TALLOW chandlers, brewers, mercers, farmers and landowners - those are just some of the occupations followed by the Skidmore family, who are reputed to have settled in Rickmansworth in 1555.

Four hundred and twenty years later, descendants of the original family still live in the town, and last Sunday they held a get-together at the home of Mr Ron Skidmore and his wife Joan, at Springwell Avenue, Mill End. So fascinating is the story of the family's link with the town that local historian Mr Godfrey Cornwall is to write a book on the subject.

He has already gathered a wealth of information about the family, including pictures and coins actually minted by them and used as trading currency in local shops. The coins appeared in 1666, when John Skidmore, mercer, struck in copper his own halfpenny token.

The obverse has in the centre a maiden's head, emblem of the mercers' guild, and around it the words John Skidmore, 1666, with His Halfpenny and In Rickmansworth on the other side.

Parish registers, usually an excellent source for tracing ancestry, are vague about the Skidmores, for being Quakers, they were not compelled by law to marry in the Parish Church.

In past days the Skidmores were very large land and property owners in Rickmansworth. The land from the Rose and Crown at Woodcocks Hill to Walkers timber yard belonged to them, as well as The George, The Swan and The Bell inns. The family also owned Church Mead where the railway station in Church Street was built, Physic Row, Church Terrace and Norfolk Road. The family also owned much property, a brewery and a malthouse in Mill End.

The clay pits and brickworks at Woodcock Hill were in their possession in 1770, and property in the High Street where the Midland Bank now stands was known as the Old Manor House. It was here that Joseph Skidmore (see picture) was born in 1820. He died in 1914 at the age of 94 at Mill End Farm, also known as Weedon Hall.

It was his grandchildren, who held the get-together last Sunday. Their parents, William and Mary Skidmore, who died in the 1960's also lived at Shepherds Farm where Joseph Skidmore spent 60 years of his life, later moving to Colne Avenue.

There were 15 children from this marriage, all of whom are shown in our large family picture taken at the gathering. In the back row (left to right) are Rita Skidmore, Harold Whyman, Joan Skidmore, Ron Skidmore, Catherine Skidmore, Norman Skidmore, Ann Skidmore, Maurice Skidmore, Jane Skidmore and Lou Skidmore. In the front row are Ivy Skidmore, Muriel Skidmore, Tom Canvin and his wife Nelly (nee Skidmore), Son Skidmore, Joyce Skidmore, Gladys Skidmore and Hilda Skidmore.

Mr Godfrey Cornwall told the Watford Observer: “Tracing the history of this family is really like tracing the history of Rickmansworth itself.”

One of the family was the last person to be buried at the old Quaker burial grounds opposite Christ Church, Chorleywood.

“In earlier days the family were extremely prosperous, and took an active part in local government. Some sat on the vestry, despite being Quakers and dissenters from the Church of England.”

When Mr. Cornwall’s book is published it will make intriguing reading for many in the district, and will tell of the help given by the family to the poor of the parish, and the many activities they engaged in.

Says Mrs Joan Skidmore “I think we must be the oldest family still resident in Rickmansworth, and it is pleasant to be able to look back over so many years and recall how the family has kept together, and played a leading role in the town. Everyone is looking forward to reading Mr Cornwall's book which contains a great deal of information which he has collected from many sources. In fact, he probably knows more about the early family days than the present family does.”
Occasional Papers, no. 22.

EDWARD SKIDMORE OF SOUTHWARK, SURREY, AND BY 1657 OF ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MARYLAND. 287

By Warren Skidmore

Edward Skidmore of Maryland still presents a few problems to an inveterate puzzle-solver. Either he, or one of his wives, seems also to have been nearly related to the family of Henry Howard of Anne Arundel County and the Howards give Edward Skidmore an oblique connection back to the Grocers Company in London. A complete transcript of his will and that of Henry Howard are both added in an appendix. Both remember the other’s family (and what were probably their cousins or kinfolks) but neglect to specify their exact relationship. Henry Howard was an aging bachelor, and the three sons of Edward Skidmore (who were born with at least pewter spoons in their mouths) frittered away their inheritances and left no recent male posterity. When I was a student at St. John’s in Annapolis back in the 1940s I did a bit of research on this family at the Maryland Hall of Records (then on campus) hoping to find that they were related to my own family in Connecticut and on Long Island. I satisfied myself that they were not, but the notes I then made have been lost with other juvenilia. So this piece, on an interesting family, has been done from scratch. It may be taken as likely that the Moss family of Maryland are Edward (I) Skidmore’s only living descendants. (WS)

EDWARD (I) SKIDMORE was born about 1615, the youngest son of Richard Skidmore, a merchant tailor of London, and his wife Mary. He was apprenticed about 1629 to Timothy Richbell of the Grocers Company, probably at the usual age of about 13 or 14.288 He married his first wife Mary somewhere in England, and may have perhaps brought over his second wife Alice Smythe from the same place.289 He was in Maryland before 10 November 1657 when he acquired a plantation of 103 acres on the north side of the South River from Thomas Tolley.290 He had a grant on 9 January 1659 from Lord Baltimore for a plantation which he named Scuddamore, but which was subsequently known as either Scidmore or Skidmore. The grant noted that it was due him both by the assignment of Thomas Tolley and Jonathan Neale for 200 acres of land, but also for the transportation of

287 Histories of this family have recently appeared in Colonial Families of the Eastern Shore of Maryland by Robert W. Barnes and F. Edward Wright and in the First Families of Anne Arundel County, Maryland 1649-1658 by Donna Valley Russell. A good deal of information has been collected that improves these published accounts of Edward Skidmore and his family, largely an academic exercise, since his posterity (at least in the male line) has long been extinct.

288 The Worshipful Company of Grocers was a small fraternity of merchants who dealt in pepper and spices. Their records survived the Great Fire of 1666 (which did destroy the Grocers’ Hall), and are now on loan to the Guildhall Library in London. The control of the spice trade, already in a decline, was taken over after 1666 by the Custom and Excise Department. Whether Edward finished his term of apprenticeship (and was granted the freedom of the city) is not presently known. His master, Timothy Richbell, lived at Southwark St. Olave, as did Edward’s elder brother Thomas Skidmore who died a very young man there in 1619. Thomas had been apprenticed in 1608 to a member of the Drapers’ Company, and had barely finished his apprenticeship when he and his young wife were both struck down by the prevailing plague. The brothers (and their sister Anne, to be noticed later) were the grandchildren of a Giles Skydmore who is found earlier at High Wycombe in Buckinghamshire. For their ancestry see my book The Skydmore Era at Burnam, Buckinghamshire now in preparation. [This paper can be found at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com. LM].

289 The marriage to his first wife Mary and the christening of their son Edward (II) Skidmore in the 1650s remains to be found. They were perhaps once on record in the registers of one of the churches in London lost in the Great Fire of 1666.

290 Thomas Tolley had arrived by 1650 in Maryland when he proved the transportation of himself and his wife Margaret. It seems likely, but unproven, that he was the Thomas Tooly who married Margaret Clark in 1632 in London at St. Mary le Strand, Westminster. His patent on 8 July 1651 for 100 acres was called New Worcester or Tolley’s Point. The Thomas Tolley of Maryland was a Quaker in matters of religion, and had a son Thomas born before 1635 probably in England.
himself, Alice Smith ("for the time of her service" who became his second wife), Mary Thorndon (who married his eldest son), together with 50 acres due also for the service for his [deceased] first wife Mary. 291 Scuddamore was formally surveyed for him on 27 October 1662. 292

He purchased another 175 acres called Bluntwell which adjoined Scuddamore. It had been originally taken up by his cousin Richard Blunt on 30 June 1671. 293 Bluntwell was then merged into Scuddamore for a total of 525 acres which probably became his abode.294 The boundaries and the descent of the title of Bluntwell is given in a case tried in the Court of Chancery in 1676. It had been granted to Richard Blunt "by Patent under the Great Seal of this province" and he sold it soon after to Nathaniel Styles. 295 Styles may also have been Blunt's cousin, a son of Mary (Skidmore) Styles of Little Missenden, Buckinghamshire. Styles also sold Bluntwell, and it was acquired after another quick conveyance or two by Edward Skidmore

It has to be remembered that population grew in the early mid-Atlantic colonies by the importation of indentured servants. New England was settled differently, largely at first by Puritans who came over from England already with some proven trade or skill. A case decided in 1675 shows the usual customs of indenture in Maryland. An Elizabeth Hicccoks asked the Provincial Court to declare her free from her indenture to Edward Skydmore. She showed the Court a certificate that she had from a certain English official “for Enrolling consents of servants in England & that agree with their Masters und the seal of the said office” that showed that she was to serve only four years in America.” 296 She also told the court that she had been first bound to Captain Thomas Harwood, a mariner, who had sold her to Edward Skydmore. The court looked sympathetically at her evidence and decided that she was in fact free, and ordered Skydmore to give her the corn and clothing to which she was entitled by law. 297

Edward Skydmore was also credited with the transportation of Rhys Bazill, Henry Lloyd, Saunders Simmons, Ellinor Abraham, Ursula Duffe (Doffe), and Elias Godfrey to Maryland. Some part of these indentured servants may have been known to him in England, but is more likely that he purchased their servitude at Annapolis from the captains of ships who had brought them over from England and sold them at that port to repay their expenses on the voyage and also for a profit. Once sold they worked off the cost of their transportation to America by serving as laborers on tobacco plantations, a task taken over later by slaves brought from Africa who were subject, not to a term, but to a lifetime of servitude.

He also acquired another plantation called Skidmore across the Chesapeake Bay in Anne Arundel County on the south side of Fishing Creek which contained 200 acres. It was surveyed for him on 21 April 1663 and descended eventually to the Moss family. His first wife Mary (who he had married by 1655) and their son had joined him in Maryland by 1658. She may have been kin of Henry Howard, a bachelor of Anne Arundel County, who left most of his personal estate in 1683 to be divided equally among Theophilus Hacket and

291 It is probably significant that Edward never claimed a headright on his sister Ann Skidmore, which suggests that she and her husband William Tolson of Tolchester plantation were also married in England before emigrating to America. 292 Patents, 4, 55; Q, 233. Until it was repealed in 1663 the planters had a grant of 50 acres for every servant they brought into the province.

293 It seems certain that Richard Blunt was the grandson of an earlier Richard Blunt, a chandler of Berkhamsted, Hertfordshire. He had married a daughter of John Skydmore of High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire and was called a brother by Giles Skidmore in his will of 1569. The Richard Blunt of Kent County, Maryland was buried on 16 September 1669 leaving a wife Ann (who he had married by 1654) and several young children. His widow married secondly Richard Nash, who died about 1680 leaving Ann [formerly Blunt] a widow once again. Two minor children that Nash had by her were given over to the guardianship of Samuel Wheeler.

See my forthcoming book The Skydmore Era at Burnham, Buckinghamshire, now in preparation, for the Berkhamsted family. [This paper is now at www.skidmorefamilyhistory.com].

294 Edward Skidmore was also the first brief owner of the tract called Hambleton on the north side of the South River at the mouth of Muccubin’s Cove in Middle Neck Hundred of Kent County. It was patented for him on 4 August 1665. (Calvert Rent Rolls, 198.) He sold Hambleton to Patrick Duncan, the elder, for 6000 lbs. of tobacco in 1669. (Anne Arundel Land Records, III, 196-8).

295 Proceedings of the Court of Chancery, 1669-1679 (Maryland State Archives), vol. 51, 475-6.

296 Proceedings of the Provincial Court, 1670/1-1675. (Archives of Maryland, vol. 65, Preface 33). Her certificate was given in England by a Deputy Registrar, John Saladine. No place or port is mentioned and the residence of Saladine has not been found.

297 A servant at the expiration of time served was to be given by their master three barrels of corn, two hoes, an axe, and clothing described by law. A man servant got a cloth suit, a shirt, shoes, and stockings and a cap (all of them new), while a woman was to have “a pettycoat, a waistcoat, a smock, shoes and. stockings and all the old clothes she had.”
Edward Skidmore’s four children, Edward, Michael, Samuel, and Elizabeth Skidmore. Howard also named Theophilus Hackett, the second husband of Alice (Smythe) Skidmore, his executor.

Edward Skydmore had signed his will on 28 July 1675, and it was proved on 7 August 1677.298 Alice, his widow, was appointed executrix and she was to supervise the education of his four children. His two eldest sons were to have his plantation on the Eastern Shore of the Chesapeake Bay and their shares were to be delivered to them at the age of 18 years. His son Samuel and his daughter Elizabeth (she was to be of age at 16 or on the day of her marriage) were to divide his plantation in Anne Arundel County. He freed all of his indentured servants (or reduced their times of servitude), and left mourning rings to William Tolson, Henry Howard and William Bateman. His estate was appraised on 4 May 1678 in Anne Arundel County by Ralph and William Hawkins who valued it at 26,194 lbs of tobacco.300 Another inventory totaling 22,535 lbs was taken on 15 June 1678 by Ebenezer Blakiston and Isaac Harnis in Cecil County.301 His estate was valued not in sterling but was worth 48,530 pounds of tobacco.

His widow Alice married as her third husband _______ Boyce [Boys, Boise], and had died before 10 April 1698 in Anne Arundel County.302 Her estate was appraised by Captain Humphrey Boone and Robert Eagle, and the administration was granted to Mrs. Anne Ching, her daughter-in-law, and lately the widow of Samuel Skidmore.303

Edward Skidmore had issue by his first wife Mary,
1. EDWARD (II) SKYDMORE, was born about 1655, of whom further.
   And by his second wife Alice,
2. MICHAEL, of whom later.
3. SAMUEL, to whom we will return.
1. Elizabith. She married firstly Richard Sorrell of Anne Arundel County by 1688. He died intestate in 1712 leaving a considerable estate. She married secondly Thomas Robinson in 1713, but died soon after before 22 January 1714. Robinson and his second wife Rachel were appointed her administrators, but Edward Skydmore came to court and claimed precedence as Robinson’s widow was his sister. Sorrell was the son of John Sorrell and his wife Dorothy of Stebbing, Essex as the ensuing litigation showed. The Sorrell heirs at Great Baddow, Essex appointed John Bond of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, London, a mariner, as their attorney.304

The eldest son,
EDWARD (II) SKYDMORE was born in England about 1655. At his father’s death Scudamore and Bluntwell were divided among his two eldest sons, this Edward holding the southern half of 262 acres (formerly Skidmore) and his brother Michael taking the northern half. Edward married firstly Margaret Thornton in 1677. On 20 June 1701 the Court presented Martha, the wife of Richard Phillingham of East Neck Hundred in Kent County who “did & yet doth incontinently live & cohabitt with a Certaine Edward Skidmore at ye Divine Law of Allmighty God.” On 26 November 1701 a jury of twelve good and lawful men of the bailiwick were empaneled who heard the evidences, then retired, and returned with a verdict of not guilty.305 Curiously Edward Skidmore was not charged with the same offense, and he seems to have married a second wife Margaret by 1701, and still a third wife Anne by 1703.306

Edward Skydmore had been a vestryman for the parish of South Sassafras (Worton and South Sassafras Hundreds) in 1696. His reputation seemed to have survived undamaged, and he was chosen a churchwarden of St. Paul’s on 18 April 1704. On 6 August 1712 Edward Skydmore, a planter of Kent County, probably ill with

298 Maryland Wills, 5: 301.
299 Tolson and Howard were kin, but nothing more has been learned about Willliam Bateman.
300 Inventory & Accounts, 5: 25-6.
301 Ibid., 5: 255-6. He is called Edward Skidmore, Sr. of Cecil County, and Alice is named as the administratrix.
302 Prerogative Court, Anne Arundell County, 15: 345.
303 Ibid., 23: 104. Payments were due to Roger Newman (for the use of Dean Cock), Thomas Homewood, Samuel Young (due to Jonathan Harwood), Edward Skidmore, and W. Taylard.
304 Testamentary Proceedings, box 21, folder 20; 22: 338; Inventory and Accounts, 35B: 144.
305 Kent County Court, Proceedings (Maryland Archives, vol. 730, 1118.
306 Edward Skydmore witnessed the will of Josias Couch on 14 January 1691 who may have been a kinsman to his wife Anne.

145
the sickness which carried him away soon after, mortgaged his land to Heneage Robinson, a merchant of the city of London, for £75 6sh. He presumably died soon after without the benefit of probate, and his widow Anne married Peter Debruler on 22 December 1712 at St. Paul’s as her second husband. He appears to have had issue by his second and third wives,

1. **EDWARD (III) SKYDMORE.**

   1. Susanna, born 26 April 1701, a daughter of Edward and Margaret Skydmore according to the register of St. Paul's (but his wife Anne is more likely to have been correct). Susanna was buried there, an infant, on 24 August 1703.

   The only son,

   **EDWARD (III) SKYDMORE,** was baptized 6 June 1703 at St. Paul's as a son of Edward and Anne Skydmore. He succeeded to his father's mortgaged lands. Heneage Robinson obtained a judgement in the Provincial Court and took possession of them in 1721. Edward Skydmore obtained a short lease of the plantation “whereon I now dwell” on 17 August 1721 for which he paid 500 pounds of tobacco. Robinson agreed to “permitt and suffer me so long to remain and stay upon the said plantation until the tenth day of November next ensuing.” His mother Margaret Debruler was a witness to the lease. At the August court in 1742 it was presented that Elizabeth Bailey, spinster, had committed fornication with Edward Skidmore on 1 May 1741 and begot a bastard child for which they were both fined 30 shillings. By 15 September 1741 Edward Skidmore had apparently prospered enough to enter into a contract with Charles Hynson of Chestertown in Kent County to buy back Skidmore for which he agreed to pay 16,000 pounds of tobacco and £40 sterling. On 6 November 1744 he had apparently defaulted again, and Skidmore was sold to John Waltham (to whom it was already mortgaged). In the sale he reserved “that twenty square feet of ground part of the premisses which hath heretofore been used as a burying ground place by the Ancestors of the said Edward with free liberty of ingress & regress to and for the same Edward and his heirs to bury and Inter their Dead therein.”

   Edward Skidmore “being Very Sick and Weak” left a will in Kent County dated 3 April 1749 (and proved on the 21st of the same month). His occupation is unstated but he may have been a mariner. He left his gun, his powder horn and his shot bag to William Young. Mrs. Sarah Waltham was to have her choice of three pairs of thread stockings and Rebecca Watson one pair. Mrs. Waltham's negroes were to have all of his old yarn stockings as well as a bottle of rum. John Arnold was the largest benefactor of Edward Skidmore's will; he was to have his new Castor hat, all his wearing apparel, his horse, bridle and saddle as well as his Distill in the possession of Captain John Garrott. Arnold was also to serve as his executor and to have the benefit of a bond which was in Skidmore's chest from which he was to pay “unto his Wife's Two Sisters One Thousand Pounds of Tobacco Each.” Blackledge Woodland was to have his “Drum [a kind of salt water fish] Line With Hooks.” He left 10sh of current money to Gustavus Hanson and Jacob Knill was to have £5 of the same. William Wilber owed the testator £1 5sh “for Water Voiages” and Jacob Jones owed him 400 pounds of tobacco. Alexander Glenn and Hans Hanson were the two witnesses. None of these people are identified as kinsman and if it is his wife (and not John Arnold's) who had two sisters then she must have died before Skidmore's will was signed. An appraisal of his estate was taken on 29 April 1749. It included a corkscrew with a seal (6d), a gold ring (8sh), a parcel of old books (2sh 6d), a half gallon of brandy (2sh 6d), and an old horse 17 years old (£3). The appraisal states that Hans Hanson and Sarah Waltham were creditors, and names Margaret Tew and Elizabeth Clark as “next of kin.”

   Nothing more has been learned of his bastard child and the Accounts of Kent County down to 1774 fail to show a final distribution by John Arnold of Edward Skidmore's estate. He was the last survivor of the name in Maryland, and this family is extinct in the male line.

The second son of Edward (I) Skydmore (by his wife Alice Smythe),

**MICHAEL SKIDMORE** was born about 1660. A carpenter by trade, he married Judith, a daughter of Joseph Hopkins of Cecil County before 10 August 1686. The northern half of his father's plantation in Kent County (formerly Bluntwell) fell to him and he sold it on 13 September 1686 to Anthony Knowland who renamed it Knowland's Desire. His will was signed on 21 March 1688/9 and was proved in Cecil County on 11 November 1691, probably since the courthouse there was somewhat closer to his home than the county seat at Chestertown in Kent County. He left his entire estate to his son Joseph and named his stepmother Alice Hacket and his brother Samuel Skidmore as his executors. His wife Judith seems to have preceded him in death, and his son Joseph was to be sent to England to be brought up if his aunts [unnamed] so desired. If Joseph happened

---

307 They were clearly the two sisters of his wife.
to die before the age of 18 then his estate was to go to the testator’s brother Samuel Skidmore and Ales Lawrence as residuary legatees. 308 He had issue an only son,

JOSEPH SKIDMORE, born 1687. He married firstly Rebecca Smith on 7 August 1707 at St. Paul’s. On 1 June 1714 he and his wife Rebecca sold to Cornelius Tobie (?) of Kent County tract called Bluntwell of 120 acres, and on 31 January 1715/6 both were witnesses to the will of Hugh Perry of Kent County. However (to the confusion of the family historian) on 9 September 1712 the churchwardens were ordered to admonish Benjamin Blackledge and Rebecca Skidmore to live separately “they being suspected of incontinency.” Joseph Skidmore was buried on 11 April 1716 aged about 29. He had presumptive issue, christened at St. Paul’s, by his wife Rebecca, although Benjamin Blackledge may have thought (rightly or wrongly) that he was the father of Joseph’s two daughters that had been christened as Skidmores.

1. Michael, baptized 24 April 1714. He died young.
2. Rebecca, baptized 17 May 1712. She was unmarried and left a young mare about three years old and other personalty in the will of Benjamin Blackledge in 1729.
3. Judith, baptized 17 August 1715. She was left five sheep and a young sow in the will of Benjamin Blackledge in 1729 and signed the inventory of William Watham on 8 April 1736 as one of his next of kin. She married John McCracken on 30 November 1736 at St. Paul’s. When her second cousin Edward Skidmore sold his southern half of Skidmore in 1744 the McCrackens filed a suit to recover their non-existent interest in Edward’s land. The judgement handed down by the court recites much of the Skydmore pedigree above, and the McCrackens were rebuked by the justices for “false clamour.” [On 5 December 1757 Thomas Taylor, aged about 57, gave a deposition about what he had been told “pretty many years ago” by Joseph Skidmore and his uncle Edward Skidmore, both deceased, about the bounds of the tract called Skidmore.]

To return to the third son of Edward (I) Skidmore,

SAMUEL SKIDMORE. He married Anne _______ about 1696. He died probably in 1699. His widow married John Ching as her second husband on 8 January 1700/1 at St. Margaret Westminster in Anne Arundel County. She had married James Couch as her third husband before 4 August 1719 when she finally obtained the administration on the estate of her first husband. 309 Samuel lived on his father’s other plantation called Skidmore, and Skidmore still survives as a place-name northeast of Annapolis. It is the last point on Routes 50 and 301 before the toll bridge which crosses over the Chesapeake to Kent Island and the Eastern Shore. St. Margaret’s Church is nearby. The Couchs later released their interest in Skidmore plantation to Richard Moss III, and it passed to Richard Moss IV. His son Nathan Moss (1752-1785) later sold it to Lancelot Clearfield. In the Calvert Rent Rolls of the Proprietor it is shown to have been held by John Ching during the minority of the orphans of Samuel Skidmore. Samuel Skidmore had issue two daughters,

1. Alice (Alse), born 24 June 1697. She married James Hall and died soon after leaving a daughter Mary as an heir to her grandfather. 310
2. Jane, born 8 October 1699. She married Richard Moss III (1687-1768) in 1719 at St. Margaret’s, by whom she left five children at her death in 1734. He married Rachel Robeson as his second wife.

APPENDIX.

The wills of Edward Skidmore and Henry Howard, which suggest that they were nearly related, are both transcribed here. Edward Skidmore may have had brown fingers from the cultivation and marketing of tobacco, but it was (short of one of the learned professions) the appropriate calling for a gentleman in lower Maryland. He left mourning rings to three men in his will, styled gentlemen, although when the probate particulars were entered in county records only Henry Howard” of Anne Arundel County is singled out as a

308 Maryland Wills, 2:23.
309 Maryland Administrations, 2: 124. Payment was made to the estate of the late Alice Boice, and a distribution was made to the widow and administratrix Anne Couch. The residuary legatees in 1719 were Mary, daughter of James Hall, and Jane Skidmore. Edward Skidmore is mentioned.
310 See Maryland Judgements, liber RC, folio 566.
gentleman. William Towlson of Cecil County, who is also remembered with a mourning ring and Skidmore’s best castor hat, was his brother-in-law. Edward’s nephew by marriage, Thomas Francis (who had married his sister Tolson’s only child), was left 400 pounds of tobacco. All of these relationships to the testator are left unstated.

Henry Howard’s will certainly shows that he was not a planter. He had a 200 acre tract in Baltimore County called Collingbourne, but does not seem to have lived there. His personal property seems to have been largely cattle which he apportioned out individually to several heirs. Howard was clearly nearly related to Mathew Howard, Senior most likely as a brother but certainly not a son. The children of Mathew, Senior were all remembered in the will signed 15 November 1648 of Richard Hall, a merchant of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia (probably their grandfather) which made Mathew Howard his executor. Richard Hall is of greater interest since in 1610 he had been one of the Court of the Grocers Company in London that contributed £100 to the plantation in Virginia.

A great deal of nonsense has been published about the Howard family and their presumptive relationship to the dukes of Norfolk. Henry Howard in his will (notice below) remembered John Howard and Mathew Howard, Junior who were probably nephews (although this is left unstated. He left “each a silver Seale apiece.” Mathew Howard was dead in 1692, and his seal passed to his son John Howard who affixed it in wax in 1695 to his will. It shows the undifferenced coat-of-arms of the Howard family of England from whom the dukes of Norfolk did later descend.311

The will of Edward Skidmore of Cecil County.

In the name of God Amen. The twenty eight day of July in the year of our lord one thousand six hundred seventy five, I Edward Skidmore of Cecil County in the province of Maryland, planter, being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect memory thanks be to God & calling to mind the uncertainty of this life & being desirous to settle things in order I doe make ordain appoint this my last will and testament in manner & forme following:

First & principally I commend my soule to almighty God my creator being fully assured of the free pardon & remission in and through the death and merit of my blessed saviour Jesus Christ, my body to the earth from which it was taken to be buried in a fine decent manner according to the discretion of my executors & overseers hereafter named nominated and appointed & as [for] such personal estate as the lord in mercy hath lent and bestowed upon me my will & meaning the same shall be disposed & employed as hereafter shall be expressed.

First I do revoke make null and void all former & other wills & doe by these presents declare & appoint this my last will and testament.

I give bequeath will and assign unto my two elder sons Edward and Michael equally to be divided among them my land and plantation of the eastern shore in Cecil County to them and their heirs forever, and if it should so happen that either of my sons shall decease before they come at the age of one & twenty or without issue that the longest survivor shall inherit the said land & plantation with the housing & appurtenances thereunto belonging.

I will and bequeath unto my loving son Samuel & my daughter Elizabeth Skydmore my plantation in Anne Arundel County to them and their heirs forever with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging & if it shall happen that either of them shall dye without issue that then the longest survivor of those two shall inherit & enjoy the plantation wholly with the land and appurtenances thereunto appertaining & belonging.

I will and bequeath unto my loving son Samuel & my daughter Elizabeth Skydmore my plantation in Anne Arundel County to them and their heirs forever with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging & if it shall happen that either of them shall dye without issue that then the longest survivor of those two shall inherit & enjoy the plantation wholly with the land and appurtenances thereunto appertaining & belonging.

My will is that if my two eldest sonnes decease without issue that then the plantation in Cecil County with the land & appurtenances thereunto appertaining descend unto my youngest son Samuel and daughter Elizabeth equally or unto the longest survivor of them two or their heirs or assigns forever. Also my will is that if my son Samuel and daughter Elizabeth should happen both to dye without issue that the plantation in Anne Arundel County be & remaine to the only use & behoof of my two eldest sons or the longest survivor of them his heirs forever, & further my will is that my personal estate left & disposed of & among my said children, if

311 On an escutheon, a bend between six crosslets fitchee. It is now taken as unlikely that the Howards of Anne Arundel County had a proper descent from the ancient Howard family to adopt their arms. See The William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 26, no. 2 (October 1917) 125.
it shall please God any of them dye before they arrive at full age, shall descend unto the longest survivor in manner and form afore appraised & declared by the lands.

I do will and ordaine that my personal estate be equally divided into five equal shares to be disposed of as I shall hereafter shall be appointed: viz. to my loving wife one share in lieu of her dower, to my son Edward one share, to my son Michael one share, to my son Samuel one part, to my daughter Elizabeth one part: my will is further that my wife and sones out of their part of my personal estate shall pay or cause to be paid unto my daughter Elizabeth at the day of marriage thirty pounds sterling or the value thereof in goods or other commodity besides her full & equal share appointed her as aforesaid.

My will is that my loving wife Alice Skydmore have the full profit and youse of the plantation she now dwelles upon so long as she shall live a widdow or until my son Samuel or daughter Elizabeth shall come of age. My will is that my two eldest sones be of age to reseave & that my executrix deliver them their part both real & personal when they shall arrive at the age of eighteen years, my son Samuel’s part at the same age, my daughter Elizabeth’s part of my personal estate at the age of sixteen or day of marriage which shall happen first.

It is my will that my executrix hereafter named shall bring up my said children in learning & maintaine them decently so long as they shall be and remayne under her tuition.

My will is that my executrix immediately after my decease set free and discharge from servitude Abigail Knowlmans Shadbrooke at the expiration of three years after her first arrival with all the appurtenances to her belonging or appertaining.

My will is that my servant Thomas Attelry be set free immediately after my decease, my servant Stepan I give one year off his time.

My will is that Elizabeth Keely have one two-year old heiffer delivered to her as a legacy from me immediately after my decease to her own proper use & behoof both male and female increase.312

My will is that William Towson, Henry Howard, William Bateman, gentlemen, have delivered to them in remembrance of me, each of them a ring of the value of twenty shillings. My will is that Thomas Francis of Anne Arundell County, have by my executrix paid unto him foure hundred pounds of tobacco: I do also bequeath unto the said William Towson my best castor hat.

And lastly I do appoint, ordaine & constitute my loving wife Alice Skydmore executrix of this my last will and testament willing my said executrix to the true performance of the same, appointing and ordaining my loving friends William Towson & William Bateman of Cecil County & Henry Howard of Anne Arundell County my overseers of this my last will and testament to see every part & clause therein contained duly executed & performed. In witness that this is my last will and testament I have hereunto set to my hand & seale the day & year first above written in confirmation of the same.

[Signed] Edward Skydmore

July the twenty eighth One thousand six hundred & seventy five, I the said Edward Skidmore do confirm that my said plantation in Anne Aundell Co be & remayne to the only use & behoofe of my son Samuel & that my daughter have no part therein except it fall to unto her by decent. Confirming further every clause of my said will, excepting that by this is excepted fully to be performed according to the true intent and meaning thereof. Witness my hand & seale the day & year aforesaid.

[Signed] Edward Skydmore

Signed Sealed & delivered in the presence of Ebenezer Blackiston, Richard Lowder.

And on the back side of the said will was by us written, Ebenezer Blackiston & Richard Lowder witnesses of the last will & testament of Edward Skydmore.

Sworn before me the 7th of August 1677.


---

312 Elizabeth Keely was probably the wife of John Kelee who had 400 pounds of tobacco from Henry Howard in his will of 1683. It would appear that his wife Elizabeth was now dead leaving several infant heirs of herself and John Keely, and they were to have a plantation call Coles Neck from Thomas Colley. Henry Howard appointed in his will that Theophilus Hackett (the husband of Alice Skidmore) was to see that this conveyance was made for the benefit of the Keely children. Her relationship to either testator is unknown.
The will of Henry Howard of Anne Arundel County.

In the Name of God Amen, I Henry Howard of Maryland in ye County of Anarundall this last day of Decemb: one thousand six hundred and Eighty & three, being weak in body but of sound & pfect & memory I bless God for ye same, have thought fitt to make this my last Will & Testam: hereby making void & disanulling all former Wills & Testaments of wt kind or nature soev: by me made.

First I bequeath my soul to God, hoping for Eternall life through ye merritts of Jesus Christ my body to ye Earth from whence it was taken & for my Estate wch God hath lent me to be disposed of as hereafter followeth:

Two hundred acres of land in Gunpowder River called Collingborne to Sar:ah Dorsey ye wife of Joseph Dorsey & to her heirs forever. 313

One Cow called Blossom wth her yearling & their increase now going at Rattlesnake point formerly Thomas Gwins to Edward Smith formerly my man & to his heirs for evr.

To Richard Gwin att Patapsco one black Cow about three years old upwards wth her increase for evr in consideracion of keeping chattel for me.

To Hugh Meriking ye two youngest chattels now running at his house wth their increase for evr.

To Edward Jones one two year old heifer now going at his house with her increase for evr.

To Mr. Jn: Bennitt & to his wife Sarah one sealed ring marked wth a coate of arms & one hooped Ring marked F.C. 314

To Jn: Townsin & Jn: Howard each of them a suit of my wearing apparell.

To Mary Cosens two of my meanest shirts. And to Henry Chappell of Anarundell County four hundred pounds of Tobacco & a pair of silk stockings.

To John Howard & Mathew Howard of Anarundell County each a Silv: Seale apiece. 315

Whereas Thomas Colley, by his last will & Testam: did appoint myself Henry Howard & Anthony Demonder to make ov:a piece of land containing a hundred and fifty acres called Coles Neck to ye heirs of John Kelee they being in their infancey I do hereby appoint Theophilius Hackett to act in my behalfe wth the see:convenient as if I were p:sent.

For ye rest of my personal Estate after ye due debts being paid I give unto Theophilius Hackett & Edward Skidmore & Michael Skidmore & Samuel Skidmore & Elizabeth Skidmore equally to be divided amongst them & their heirs for evr & by these presents I doe declare Theophilius Hackett to be my sd Exec: to ye true prformance of ye same. In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale ye day & year afored: in p:sence of us. Witnesses James Floyd, Richard Howard, Francis Winnington.

[Signed] Henry Howard

By virtue of a warrant from ye hon:ble Henry Darnalls & Wm Digges Esq: Comissries Generals for Probate of Wills etc, & to me directed for ye purpose. This wth in written by ye oaths of Jms Floyd, Richard Howard & Frances Winnington ye Witnesses thereunto in common forme proved upon ye 8 day of March Anno Dom: 1683/4 before me

[Signed] Richard Hill

NOTES

Two other EDWARD SKIDMORES may have been in the American colonies at an early date. An EDWARD SKIDAMORE was taken at night in the parish of St. Sepulchre's, London. Adjudged as a vagrant, and carrying a knife, he was sentenced on 7 April 1641 to be transported to Virginia according to the minutes

313 Another Sarah Dorsey, perhaps a daughter of this couple, married Mathew Howard, Junior. Collingborne is the only land that Henry Howard ever owned. It was on the Gunpowder River in Baltimore County, but he is recorded there as a resident of Anne Arundel County.

314 Sarah Bennett was previously the widow of John Homewood, and the daughter of Thomas Mears, a Quaker of Anne Arundel County, who had been born in 1603 at Sidlesham, Sussex. Henry Howard had previously been a witness for Homewood in a case he brought against the sheriff John Welsh.

315 John Howard also had a suit from Henry Howard. He had been left “a wigg and new clothes” in 1648 by Richard Hall. His elder brother Mathew, Junior had “a sow slote [sloth]” from his presumptive grandfather in 1648.
of the court sitting at Bridewell Prison. Another EDWARD SKIDMORE, a yeoman, was bound apprentice at 
Bristol on 31 July 1658 to serve Richard Norvell for six years in the Barbados. No record of either man is found 
in America and neither can be the man of this name in Anne Arundel and Cecil Counties, Maryland.

ABRAHAM SKIDMORE came to Maryland on a ship that sailed from Gravesend, Kent, on 24 
September 1677 bound for Virginia. He was then aged 16 and came from Herefordshire. On 24 July 1678 
Gerrard Sly of St. Mary's County, Maryland, proved his headright on Abraham Scidmore and others who he 
had transported to Maryland. He is mentioned in the [old] Rappahannock County Order Books on 3 October 
1689: “Order is granted against the sheriff to Richard Jasper for the non appearance of Abrah: Skidmore 
according to declaration.” Thomas Taylor and Thomas Edwards received 1000 acres in Lower Norfolk County, 
Virginia, on 20 October 1689 for transporting 20 persons to Virginia including Abraham Skidmore.

NICHOLAS SCUDAMORE is first noticed in Maryland in 1664 as a servant to Thomas Gerrard of 
Charles County. It is likely that he was the Nicholas Skidmore “of Cardiff” and a sailor who was a bondsman 
on 31 January 1662/3 for the marriage of John Stanmore of St. Nicholas, Bristol, and Marie Morton of Cardiff, 
Glamorganshire, who were to be married at St. Thomas, Bristol. A few weeks later Nicholas (of the same abode 
and occupation) was again a bondsman on 21 February for John Ahooke of Bridgwater, Somerset, a seaman, 
and Jane Luke of Cardiff who also were to be married at St. Thomas, Bristol. He was a tailor and appears with 
regularity after 1670 in the Charles County court proceedings. On 7 November 1681 Nicholas Skidmore and 
his wife Ann sold to John Posey for 7000 pounds of tobacco two tracts of land in Charles County. The first 50 
acres was called Southbury and was located at the head of the Wicomico River, the second tract named Aldgate 
and had 40 acres that adjoined Southbury and land owned by John Belamine. The witnesses were Nicholas 
Belamine, Cleborne Lomax and William Howell. He may have been the owner of Scidmore's Adventures, a 
tract of 37 acres, owned in 1681 by Frances Wyne. Nicholas Scudamore died without issue. Hugh Teares of 
Charles County was appointed administrat or of his estate on 26 January 1694/5, and gave bond in the sum of 
£60. His heirs (if any) at Cardiff or elsewhere are unknown. Some thirty years after his death Francis Posey, a 
carpenter of Charles County, had a deed from John Smith of Baltimore County. For 4000 pounds of tobacco 
Posey added 80 acres called Skidmore's Rest to his holdings. It adjoined Burleyne which had been surveyed 
earlier for John Belamine. The witnesses were Belaine Posey and John Hamill.
APPRENTICESHIP OF LEWIS SKIDMORE OF ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA.

[Reverend Lewis Skidmore was about 16 at the time of his apprenticing. He was “born of His spirit in 1807” and became a preacher in the Methodist denomination in 1812. He was the compiler of A CHOICE OF THE LATEST SOCIAL AND CAMP MEETING HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS published at Baltimore in 1825. He married Drucilla W. Fennell (previously the widow of Edwin H. Petty) on 3 October 1831 in Charlotte County, Virginia, where he died on 8 October 1857 "aged 80" according to an obituary in the Western Democrat survived by his widow and a son and daughter. (WS)]

This Indenture Witnesseth, that Lewis Skidmore son of Edward Skidmore of Fairfax County in Virginia by the advice and consent of his said Father hath put himself and by these presents doth Voluntarily put himself Apprentice to Lewis Piles of the Town of Alexandria in the District of Columbia to learn the Art, Trade and Mystery of a Blacksmith and after the Manner of an apprentice to serve him from the day of the date hereof for and during the full term of four Years next ensuing during all which time he the said Apprentice his Master faithfully shall serve his secrets keep his Lawful commands every where gladly obey. He shall do no damage to his said Master nor see it done by others without letting or giving notice thereof to his said Master. He shall not waste his said Master's goods nor lend them unlawfully to others. He shall not commit Fornication nor contract Matrimony within the said term. At Cards dice or any other unlawful game he shall not Play whereby he the said Master may be damaged. With his own goods or the goods of others during the said term without Licence of his said Master. He shall neither buy nor sell. He shall not absent himself day or night from the said Master's service without his leave, nor haunt ale houses, Taverns, or Play Houses but in all things behave himself as a faithful apprentice ought to do during the said term. And the said Master shall use the utmost of his endeavours to teach, or cause to be taught and instructed the said Apprentice in the Trade and Mystery of a Blacksmith, and procure and provide for him the said Apprentice, sufficient meat, drink, Apparel washing and Lodging fitting for a apprentice during the said term and send him three months the next winter to nights school in Alexandria, and three months the winter following and pay at the end of his Apprenticeship twelve dollars for freedom dues. And for the true performance of all and every the said covenants and agreements either of the said Parties bind themselves unto the others by these presents. In Witness whereof they have Interchangeably put their hands and seals this eleventh day of June in the Year One thousand and eight hundred and five.

Signed Sealed and Delivered }

in the presence of                   }

Cleon Moore 
John Wescott

Lewis Skidmore (seal)  
his
Edward x Skidmore (seal)  
mark
Lewis Piles (seal)